







### RECORDS

OF

# PLYMOUTH COLONY.

COURT ORDERS.

VOL. III.

1651-1661.



New Plymouth Colony.

### RECORDS

OF THE

# COLONY

OF

# NEW PLYMOUTH

#### NEW ENGLAND.

PRINTED BY ORDER OF THE LEGISLATURE OF THE COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

EDITED BY

#### NATHANIEL B. SHURTLEFF, M.D.,

MEMBER OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY, FELLOW OF THE AMERICAN ACADEMY OF ARTS AND SCIENCES, MEMBER OF THE AMERICAN ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY, FELLOW OF THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF LONDON, ETC.

### COURT ORDERS:

VOL. III.

1651-1661.



#### BOSTON:

FROM THE PRESS OF WILLIAM WHITE, PRINTER TO THE COMMONWEALTH.

1855.

AMS Press, Inc. New York, N.Y. 10003 1968

### BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY,

Sec Sci Ref \* F68 . N55 1968 wol, 3-4

Soc Sa Kef

#### REMARKS.

THE third volume of Court Orders of the Colony of New Plymouth is contained in a manuscript of about three hundred and forty pages, all in the handwriting of Mr. Nathaniel Morton, secretary of the colony. It comprises the records of the latter part of the administration of Governor William Bradford, and the first part of that of Governor Thomas Prence, including a period of ten years, commencing on the second day of March, 1651–2, and ending on the twenty-third day of July, 1661.

Occasionally matter of a miscellaneous character will be found entered in various parts of the volume; and in some instances this will be found out of chronological order. Care has been taken to make the indexes as full and perfect as possible.

N. B. S.

DECEMBER, 1855.



### MARKS AND CONTRACTIONS.

A Dash - (or straight line) over a letter indicates the omission of the letter following the one marked.

A Curved Line ~ indicates the omission of one or more letters next to the one marked.

A Superior Letter indicates the omission of contiguous letters, either preceding or following it.

A Caret , indicates an omission in the original record.

A Cross x indicates a lost or unintelligible word.

All doubtful words supplied by the editor are included between brackets, []. Some redundancies in the original record are printed in Italics.

Some interlineations, that occur in the original record, are put between parallels,  $\|\ \|$ .

Some words and paragraphs, which have been cancelled in the original record, are put between ‡ ‡.

Several characters have special significations, namely: -

@, - annum, anno.

ā, — an, am, — curiā, curiam.

ã, — mãtrate, magistrate.

b, — ber, — numb, number; Robt,
Robert.

č, - ci, ti, - accon, action.

co, — tio, — jurisdiccon, jurisdiction.

e, — ere, cer, — aes, acres.

đ, — đđ, delivered.

ẽ, — Trẽr, Treasurer.

ē, — committē, committee.

ğ, — ğınal, general; Georg, George.

h, — chr, charter.

ī, — begīg, beginīg, beginning.

t, -tre, letter.

m, — mm, mn, — comittee, committee.

m, - recomdación, recommendation.

ளி, — mer, — formly, formerly.

m, - month.

n, - nn, - Pen, Penn; ano, anno.

ñ, — Dñi, Domini.

n, - ner, - mann, manner.

ō, — on, — mentiō, mention.

õ, — mõ, month.

p̄, — par, por, — p̄t, part; p̄tion, portion.

p, — per, — pson, person.

p, — pro, — pporcon, proportion.

p, — pre, — psent, present.

q, - qstion, question.

 $\tilde{\varphi}$ , — es $\tilde{\varphi}$ , esquire.  $\tilde{r}$ , — Ap $\tilde{r}$ , April.

š, — š, session; šd, said.

ŝ, — ser, — ŝvants, servants.

t, - ter, - neut, neuter.

ť, — capť, captain.

û, — uer, — seîlal, seueral.

ū, — aboū, aboue, above.

ver, — seval, several.

w, - wn, when.

ye, the; ym, them; yn, then; yr, their; ys, this; yt, that.

z, — us, — vilibz, vilibus.

f, - es, et, - statutf, statutes.

(ê, &ê, &c<sup>a</sup>, — et cætera.

viz \, -- videlicet, namely.

./ — full point.



### CONTENTS OF VOLUME III.

									PAGE
COURT ORDERS, 1651—1661, .		•	٠		٠	٠	٠		3
GENERAL INDEX									225



# PLYMOUTH COURT ORDERS.

1651-1661.



### PLYMOUTH RECORDS.

## THE RECORDS OF THE COLONY OF NEW PLYMOUTH IN NEW ENGLAND.

[The third volume, commencing with the record of the General Court held on the second day of March, 1651-2, and ending with a record bearing date the twenty-third of July, 1661, is entirely in the handwriting of Secretary Morton. As in the case of the preceding volumes, the original indexes are not printed as written in the manuscript, but are incorporated with that expressly prepared for the printed copy.]

ACTS AND PASSAGES OF COURT AND GRANTS OF LAND FROM THE YEAR 1651 UNTIL THE YEAR 1661.

NEW PLYM. BRADFORD, GOUR.

\*Att a Generall Court holden at New Plym, the 2<sup>cond</sup> of March, 1651-2.

2 March. [\*1.]

Before Wilłam Bradford, geñ, Gouer<sup>t</sup>,
Wilłam Collyare,
Captaine Miles Standish,
Timothy Hatherley,

John Browne, John Alden, and Captaine Thõ Willet

Gent, Assistants.

T this Court open proclamacon was made, that whereas Edmond Weston had letters of adminestration graunted vnto him att the Generall Court holden at Plym aforsaid, the 7th of June, 1648, to adminester vpon ye estate of Thomas Howell, deceased, and hath continewed admines as aforsaid hetherto, that if any can claime any just debt from the estate of Thomas Howell aforsaid, they are to com in and demaund it betwixt this and the Generall Court to bee holden at Plym aforsaid the first Tusday in June next, or otherwise the Court will then graunt vnto the said Edmond Weston a quietus est.

1651-2.

2 March.
BRADFORD,
Gov.

Fines and Sensures.

Gorg Pidcock, for vnadvised taking of an oath, and for insolent carriage towards Mr Hatherley, then maiestrate, was fined thirty shillings, to bee paid betwirt this and the next June Court, or otherways to suffer bodily punishment.

Nathaniell Bassett and Josepth Prior, for desturbing the church of Duxburrow on the Lords day, were sentenced each of them to pay twenty shillings fine, or, the next towne meeting or training day, both of them to bee bound vnto a post for the space of two houres, in som pub place, with a paper on theire heades on which theire capital crime shalbe written pspecusly, soe as may bee read.

Samuell Eaton, for pilfering and stealing, sentenced to sit in the stockes, and accordingly executed.

Nicolas Hide, for selling a gun to an Indian, fined twenty five pound, the time of paiment whereof is referred to the consideracon of Captaine Standish and Mr Browne; further, the said Nicolas Hide is to satisfy Vssamequin about a peece hee had of him.

The Court have deputed Captaine Standish to rectify the bounds betwixt Barnstable and Sandwidge as soone as conveniently hee can.

Lres of adminestracon are graunted vnto Captaine Standish, Treasurer, to adminester vpon the estate of Henery Dreaton, dec.

\*Ralph Allen, Senī, and Richard Kerbey, for speaking vild and deriding speaches against Gods word and ordinances, were fined fine pounds a peece, to be paied betwixt this and June Court next, or if not, then to suffer bodily punishment by whiping.

Wheras complaint is made vnto the Court that som of the towne of Duxborrow have felled and spoyled som timber in som such swampes as belonge to the cuntry, —

The Court haue ordered, that noe pson or psons shall henceforth fell or make spoyle of any such timber, in any such swampes belonging to the cuntry in generall, vntell further order bee taken about the same at the next June Court.

A warrant was directed to Gorge Pideocke, cuntstable of Scittuate, to warn Peeter Collymore psonally to appeare at the Generall Court, to bee holden at Plym aforsaid, the first Tusday in June next, to answare for such scandalus and reproachfull speaches as hee hath spoken against Mr Hatherley, Assistant to the gouerment.

Wheras John Willis, of Duxborrow, complained that his daughter in

[\*2.]

law, Rebeckah Palmer, was molested and hindered in pforming faithfull ser- 1651-2. vice vnto her mr, vizf, Samuell Mayo, of Barnstable by the wife of Trustrum Hull, of Barnstable aforsaid, the Court haue sent downe order by Roger Goodspeed, grand iuryman, of Barnstable aforsaid, to warn the wife of ye said Trustrum Hull to desist from such practises any further, as shee or any other that shall soe doe will answare it at theire perill; and allsoe that the said wife of Trustrum Hull doe give answare for her not appearing at this Court nor her attornie, to answare the suite comenced against her by the said John Willis.

2 March. BRADFORD, Got.

Memorand: that Mercy Tubbs bee warned by warrant to appeere at June Mercy Tubbs Court, to answare for mixed dauncing, whereof shee is accused.

cleared with admonition.

The Court have desired that a publicke day of thanksgiving throughout the collonie may bee observed therin to give thankes to God for the great victories graunted to the army in the behalfe of the Parliament and comonwealth of England.

\*Presentments by the Grand Enquest, on March the 2cond, 1651.

2 March. [\*3.]

Wee Deent Jonathan Couentrey, of the towne of Marshfeild, for makeing Departed the a mocion of marriage vnto Katheren Bradberey, servant vnto Mr Burne, of gouerment. the same towne, without her masters consent, contrary to Court order.

Wee further Psent the towne of Marshfeild for not haueing a barrell of Engage to propowder and lead in towne stock, according to order.

cure it according to order.

Wee further psent Edward Williams, of the towne of Scittuate, for taking away and fraudulently detaining of a sacke of Gilbert Brooks his, after Edward Wildemaund of the same.

liams fined tenn shillings, the next Court of Assistants.

Wee further Psent the aforsaid Edward Williams for pilfering of wood to be paid by from Goodman Pinchins dore.

Wee further pseut the towne of Scittuate for not haveing a barrell of Promised to procure it out of hand.

powder & ledd in store according to order. Wee further psent Katheren Winter, of Scittuate, for comitting ye sinne Could not ap-

peere this Court, but att Scittuate.

of fornication with her father in law, James Turner. Wee further Sent Abraham Peirsc, of the towne of Duxburrow, for sence punished

slothfull and negligent spending the Saboth, and not frequenting the publick

assembly. The Court saw reason to excuse him for p'sent, but sence cleared, with warning to amend. Wee further Gent John Barnes, of the towns of Plym, for being drunke Cleared by on the 26t day of January last past.

paiing the fine. order, and doe as they shall see reason.

Wee further Osent the towne of Rehoboth for not haueing a generall examine the stock of armes according to order.

2 March.

\*Wee further psent the towne of Taunton for not having a common stock of powder & shott, according to order. They will endeavour forthwith to provide.

Wee further psent the towne of Sandwidge, for the like defecte.

Governor.]

Wee further pseut Thomas Launders, of the towne of Sandwidỹ, for haucing a child born within thirty weeks after marriage. See more of this the 36th page of this booke. Not appearing, fined according to order.

Rest for the present, because it could not bee fully ended.

Wee further pent Nicholas Davis, of the towne of Barnstable, for haueing a child five weekes and foure daies before the ordinary time of weemen after marriage.

Cleared.

Wee further psent Jonathan Hatch, of the towne of Barnstable, for furnishing of an Indian with gun, powder, and shote.

1652. 4 May. Att a Court of Assistants holden at New Plym, the 4th of May, 1652.

Before Wilłam Bradford, gent, Gouerner, Captaine Miles Standish, and Wilłam Collyare, John Alden,

Gent, Assistants.

PRENCE and Mr Collyare are ordered and requested by the Court to goe to Scittuate as soone as conveniently they can, and to view the ancient bound markes at Scittuate, which they formerly set out, and to make report vnto the Court how they find them.

Wheras Edward Holman hath been observed to frequent the house of Thomas Sherive at vnseasonable times of the night, and at other times, which is feared to bee of ill consequence,—

The Court haue therfore ordered, that the said Edward Holman bee warned by the cunstable of Plym, that hee henceforth doe no more frequent or com at the house of the said Sherive, nor that the wife of the said Sherive doe frequent the house or companie of the said Holman, as either of them will answare it at their perills.

Wheras Josepth Ramsden hath for som time lived with his family remotely in the woods from naighbours, wherby his wife hath been exposed to great hardship and perill of loosing her life, and other inconveniences have followed therupon, the Court have ordered, that the said Josepth Ramsden bee warned by the cunstable of Plym to bring his wife and family, with all

convenient speed, near vnto som naighborhood, that soe shee may bee in a way of healp, as nessesitie shall require, as hee will answare the neglect therof at his perill.

4 May. [BRADFORD, GOVERNOR.]

1652.

\*Att the Generall Court of Election, holden at Plym, for the Jurisdiction of New Plym, the 3d of June, 1652.

3 June. [\*5.]

Befor Willam Bradford, gent, Gouerner, Thomas Prence,

Timothy Hatherley, John Browne, and John Alden,

Gentlemen, Asistants.

R WILLAM BRADFORD elected Gouerner, and sworne, and hath libertie graunted him to chose a deput, to serue in his roome if hee shall have occation to bee absent any pte of this yeare.

> Mr Thomas Prence, Captaine Standish, Timothy Hatherley, John Browne, John Alden, Capt Willet,

Miles Standish,

were elected Asistants, and sworne.

Leiftennant Southworth not sworne. Captaine Miles Standish chosen Treasurer.

Freemen admitted this Court, and sworne.

Mr Tho Allen, Trustrum Hull, Thomas Huckens, John Willis,

Wiltam Foard, Elisha Besbey,

Leiftenant Perigrin White,

Mr John Freeman, John Wetcome,

Wiltam Twining,

Nathaniell Mayo.

The Names of such as stand propounded to take vp their Freedom.

Abraham Blush. Wilłam Mericke. Tho Ensigne,

John Woodfeild, Redulphus Elmes, Isaak Chetenden,

3	PLYMOUTH	COLONY RECORDS.
1652.	John Williams, Junier,	Samuell Arnold,
~	John Damman,	Richard Tayler,
3 June.	John Hore,	Richard Seares,
[Bradford, Governor.]	‡John Barker,‡	Wilłam Crooker,
	Leift <sup>n</sup> Fuller,	Austine Bearce,
	Mr Anthony Aimes,	Zacary Soule,
	Marke Aimes,	Edmond Weston,
	Wilłam Sabin,	Robert Studson,
	John Butterworth,	John Marchant,
	Robert Fuller,	Richard Beare,
	Robert Shelley,	Samuell Fuller, Juñ.
[*6.]	*The Cunstable	s of the senerall Townes.
	Plym,	. Richard Wright.
	Duxburrow,	. Wilłam Bassett.
		(John Whetcom,
	Scittuate,	William Parker.
		Jonathan Fish, to bee sworne
	Sandwidge,	at home.
	Taunton,	. James Walker.
		(Beniamine Hammon, to bee
	Yarmouth,	· { sworne at home.
	Barnstable,	. James Naighbore.
		(Anthony Snow,
	Marshfeild,	· { Leistenant Perigren White.
	Rehoboth,	. Walter Palmer.
		(Steuen Wood, to bee sworne
	Eastham,	· { at home.
	The Deputies	of the senerall Townes.

#### The Deputies of the senerall Townes.

					( Mr John Howland,
701					M <sup>r</sup> John Howland, M <sup>r</sup> John Winslow, John Dunham, Senĩ, Leift Thố Southworth.
Plym,	•	٠	٠	•	John Dunham, Senī,
					Leift Tho Southworth.
D 1					Constant Southworth,
Duxburrow,	٠	٠	•	٠	Constant Southworth, Mr John Bradford.
71.1					(Mr James Cudworth,
Scittuate, .	٠	٠	٠	•	M <sup>r</sup> James Cudworth, Humphry Turner.
Sandwidg,	٠	٠	•	•	Richard Burne, fined, Tho Tupper.

	Mr Tho Gilber,	1652.
Taunton,	Leiftenant Wyate.	7.7
	Mr Anthony Thacher,	7 June. [Bradford,
Yarmouth,	Mr Tho Howes.	GOVERNOR.]
n . 11	Henery Cobb,	
Barnstable,	Nathaniell Bacon.	
	Kanelme Winslow,	
Marshfeild,	Tho Chillingsworth.	
	Mr Tho Cooper,	
Rehoboth,	Steuen Payne.	
	Daniell Cole,	
Eastham,	‡Edward Banges,‡	
	Nicalas Snowe.	
The Survayors	of the Highwaies.	
The Surveyors	James Cole, Tho Pope,	
D1≈	Samuell Sturtivant,	
Plym,	Joseph Warren.	
Duxburrow,	( cosepon warren	
Duxburion,	(John Hewes, Senī,	
Scittuate,	Ephraim Kemton.	
Sandwidge,	^	
	(Richard Paule,	
Taunton,	Clement Mayfeild.	
	(Wiltam Lumpkin,	
Yarmouth,	John Joyce.	
70	(Abraham Blush,	
Barnstable,	Dolare Davice.	
26 16 11	(Josepth Bedle,	
Marshfeild,	Wilłam Sherman,	
D.1.1.4b	Josepth Peck, Juni,	
Rehoboth,	(Jonathan Blisse.	
Eastham,	^	
*The Gra	nd Enquest.	[*7.]
1. Mr Tho Dexter, Senī,	6. Robert Finney,	
2. Christofer Wadsworth,	7. Samuell Arnold,	
3. Robert Bartlet,	8. Richard Sares,	
4. Tho Whitney,	9. John Chipman,	
5. Edward Banges,	10. John Tisdall,	
VOL. III. 2		

1002.
3 June.
[BRADFORD,
GOVERNOR.1

1659

11. Wilłam Hedges,

12. Robert Caruer,

13. Mr John Starr,

14. Robert Studson,

15. James Torey,

16. Robert Fuller,

17. Henry Smith,

18. ‡ Samuell House, absent and fined,‡

 Tho Dexter, Junr, absent, fined,

Wilł Swift, absent, fined, Marke Aimes.

2 June.

Presentments of the Grand Enquest, June the 2cond, anno 1652.

Before the grand enquest proceed to psentments, they doe ernestly desire the Court to take in to consideracon the great disorder that is in the cuntrey, for want of just and equall measures, and the wrong that without speedy redresse may come therby, and likwise that there may bee a comon standard in enery towneshipp, y<sup>t</sup> soe the grandiury may annually try the measures according vnto order.

Wee Psent Josepth Harding, of Eastham, for carrying an Indians gun vnto the smith to bee mended, in his vnkels name.

Wee further Seent John Bryant, of Taunton, for exchanging of a mus-

Fined according to the order.

kett for a fowling peece with the Indians.

Wee further psent Henery Clark and Thurston Clark, Junier, of Namas-sakeesett, in the liberties of Duxburrow, for not frequenting the publicke as-

Freed with admonishion to amend.

semblyes on the Lords day.

Wee further psent Gorg Russell, of the same place, for the same

where further enquire by what power the bench and comitties doth prohibite the inhabitants of the collony from saineing for basse at the cape, by an order made the last June, anno 1651.

[\*8.]

\*Forasmuch as there is euidence brought vnto vs, on oath, of a scandall that is layed on the gouerment, by M<sup>r</sup> Miller, of Yarmouth, publickly deliuered, and there being som doubt in som few of the jury, by reason they thinke there is not sufficient testimony, which they conceive may sertainely bee obtained by the next Court, wee doe hereby earnestly desire that the next jury would take it into scrius consideracon, as a matter that doth much concerne them, to vindecate the innosency of the collony.

Wee further psent the townes of Sandwidge and Mattakeesse, or Yarmouth, for not building a bridge over the Ellriuer, according to order.

Gorge Russell, for abusing the cunstable of Scittuate in the execucion of his office, is fined 3 pounds, to bee paied by the next Court of Assistants.

Peeter Worden and Wilłam Hailstone, for not appearing to serue on the grand enquest, are fined according to order.

3 June.
[Bradford, Governor.]

The Court haue ordered Mr Hatherley that hee take course that the milletary company of Scittuatė doe traine accoring to order this yeare, and that hee see that some fitt psons bee joyned with the cunstables of Scittuate, to take view of theire amunicion, and to see that they haue poweder and shott according to order.

Likewise the cunstable of Sandwidge, by a warrant, is required to call vpon the leiftenant and Wilłam Newland, to traine the milletary companie of Sandwidge, and if hee refuse, to appoint theire sergeant, Peeter Wright, to doe it.

 $\Lambda$  quietus est is graunted to Edmond Weston, haueing ben adminestrator on the estate of Thomas Howell.

The Court haue ordered, that all publick officers shall take an oath, according to the nature of theire office.

David Linnet and Hannah Shelley, for vncleane practises eich with other, are sentenced by the Court to bee both publickely whipt at Barnstable, where they liue.

\*The Office of the Head or Chiefe Marshall, wherin his Oath is included.

[\*9.]

That hee bee reddy to attend the Generall Courts and theire seuerall adiournments, and Courts of Asistants, as also the Court of Comissioners, when they meet in this gouerment, and the Goûrs pson especially, at these Courts.

2condly. Hee shall faithfully, with what speed hee may, collect and gather vp all such fines and summes of money in such goods hee can find, of euery pson for which hee shall haue warrant soe to doe by the Goû, or any of his Asistants; and shall, with like dillegence, leuy the goods of euery pson for which hee shall haue warrant soe to doe by any execution graunted by the Court, and that the same soe collected or leuied shall, with all convenient speed, deliuer in to the Treasurer, or the psons to whom the same shall belonge; and shall serue all attachments directed to him, which shall com to his hands, and shall pforme, doe, and execute all such lawfull demaunds, directions, and warrants as by lawfull authoritie heere established shallbee comitted to his care and charge, without favor or partiallytie to any pson, and shall take onely his ordinary fees allowed, without exaction vpon any pson, and shall safely keepe, as head marshall, all such psons as shallbee comitted to his custedie by the gouerment, Goû, or any of his Asistants; and shall haue full power, in case hee see ocation to require aide and asistance of any,

3 June.
[BRADFORD,
GOVERNOR.]

to assist him in the execution of his office: and the adminestracion of his office shall extend to all places within the lymets of this government, &c.

The Office of the Vnder Marshall, wherin his Oath is encluded.

That hee bee reddy to attend the Generall Courts and Courts of Asistants, and to doe such service as shalbee comaunded him by the Goû, or any of his Asistants, and shall reddily execute and inflicte all such sensures and punishments as by authoritie of this psent gouerment shalbee adjudged to bee inflicted upon any delinquents and offenders, according to the nature of all such warrants and mandats as shalbee directed to him, without favor or partiallity to any pson; and shall faithfully and safely, as underkeeper, or under marshall, keepe all such delinquents, and malefactors, and fellons as shalbee comitted unto him; and shall take onely his ordinary fees allowed, without exaction upon any, &c.

4 June. [\*10.]

\*June the 4th.

Leiftenant Samuell Nash was chosen and approved by the Court to serve in the office of cheife marshall, according to the extent of the said office alreddy entered, and is to have for his wages 20 marke p annum, besides his ordinary fees allowed by the Court.

The Fees of the Cheife Marshall, allowed by yo Court.

It, for serueing an execution,	00:05:00
It, for his journey about it, 2 <sup>d</sup> p mile.	
It, for serueing an attachment,	00:02:06
It, for a comitment,	00:02:06
It, for enery action that is entered,	00:00:06
It, all the on halfe of all fines not exceeding	00:06:00

Att the same Court as aforsaid, Thomas Sauory is endented with by the Court to serue in the office of vnder marshall, or executioner, according to the tearmes and nature of his said office alreaddy entered, and is to have 20 nobles p annum, besides his ordinary fees allowed by the Court.

\*Att the 2<sup>cond</sup> Session of the Generall Court, holden att New Plym, the 29 of June, 1652.

29 June.
[BRADFORD,
GOVERNOR.]

1652.

Before Wilłam Bradford, gent, Gr,
Thomas Prence,
Captaine Miles Standish,

Timothy Hatherley, John Browne, and John Alden,

Gent, Assistants.

HERAS complaint is made that the lower way betwixt Sandwidg and Barnstable is enterupted and hindered, the Court haue ordered, that Mr Prence or Captaine Standish, as soone as conveniently they can, shall haue power to impannell a jury to lay the said way out as conveniently as they can for the vse of the countrey, vnles the towne of Barnstable will of themselues allow it for a common hieway.

Mr Cottingtons letter, in way of complaint against Wilłam Sabin, haueing been read and considered in the Court, the said Wilłam Sabin saith that hee hath been with Mr Cottington sence Mr Browne did speake with him, and saith Mr Cottington said hee was satisfyed, and was not soe much offended with him as others were. The Court haue ordered the said Sabin psonally to appear att the next Generall Court, and gine in vnder Mr Cottingtons hand that hee is satisfyed about the speeches the said Sabin spake that conserned him, or bee reddy to answare his further complaint.

The Court haue appointed Captaine Standish to take some speedy course with som workmen to mend the bridge att Joanes Riuer, and if workmen will not bee procured to worke att it willingly, hee hath power heerby to presse men to worke theratt.

The Court haue appointed Mr Browne to impannell a jury forthwith, to lay out a way betwixt Taunton and Plymouth.

Conserning the difference betwixt the jurisdictions of the Massachusetts and Plymouth about the lands that hath been in difference betwixt the Massachusets & vs att Conahassett, the Court haue refered the determinación therof vnto the comissioners att theire next meeting, according to the articles of confederación

Wheras there hath been a purchase of land made by som of the inhabitants of Scittuate of Josiah Wampatuek, an Indian sagamore, forasmuch as they have bought nothing but what was formerly graunted by the Court, the said Court have remited what might bee a breach of order therin.

The Court are willing and doe agree to sett and lett  $y^e$  trade at Kenebeck

1652.

29 June. [Bradford, Governor.]

[\*12.]

to those that formerly hade yt, on such tearmes as they formerly had yt, if the rest of the p<sup>t</sup>eners not pent bee willing, for three yeares, or soe long therof as they shall stay in the gouerment; but if they, or any of them, doe depart out of it before the said tearme bee expired, they are then to leave yt.

\*The Court hane ordered, that the summe of forty pounds promised and engaged to bee paied to Mr Collyare, that which remaines of yt vnpaied by each towne according to theire proportions shalbee paid, and this to bee directed to the seuerall townes, that they make paiement therof into the hands of the Treasurer according to this order.

These are the seuerall summes due to the said M<sup>r</sup> Collyare from the seuerall townes, according to that which is aboue expressed.

						t	8	d
Plym, .						04	: 04	: 00
Duxburrow,						03	: 06	: 08
Scittuate,						06	: 00	: 00
Sandwidge,						04	: 06	: 08
Taunton,						03	: 06	: 08
Yarmouth,						03	: 06	: 08
Barnstable,						03	: 10	: 00
Marshfeild,						03	: 06	: 08
Rehoboth,						05	: 14	: 04
Eastham,		4				02	: 13	: 04

Wheras a petition is now againe prefered vnto the Court from Scittuate about miletary offecers, the Court doe approue of and appoint M<sup>r</sup> James Cudworth for captaine of the milletary company of Scittuate, and M<sup>r</sup> John Varssell for leiftenant, and of M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Tilden to bee ensigne of the said companie.

The Court hauc agreed with Captaine Standish about the house that was Mr Hopkinses, in which hee is to see that a convenient place bee made to keepe the common stocke of powder and shott, and the countrie to make other vse therof as they shall haue occation for the meetings of the comitties & juryes and other such like vses; and it is to bee repaired att the countryes charge, provided, that when the owners doe make vse therof, they are to make satisfaction for the repairing therof.

A quietus est graunted to Edmond Weston. Att this Court, Edmond Weston, of Duxburrow, was discharged, acquited, and released from all bonds, debts, dues, and demaunds that might bee required of him as adminestrator vpon the estate of Thomas Howell, deceased, haueing given in his accounts and proceedings vnto the Court of his said adminestratorshipp.

An execution graunted to Mr Wilłam Alford, of Boston, against Captaine Nathaniell Thomas, for seauen pound dammage and charges.

1652.

Lres of adminestration are graunted vnto Mary Ewer to adminester vpon the estate of John Ewer, deceased.

29 June. Bradford, Gol.

Mr Anthony Thacher is allowed and appointed by the Court to adminester the ordinance of marriage at Yarmouth as occation shall require.

[\*13.]

And the Captaine Standish or M<sup>r</sup> Prence are authorised to impannell and indifferent jurey out of the 4 townes, videlect, Sandwidge, Barnstable, Yarmouth, and Eastham, to lay out the convenientest waie from Sandwidge to Plymouth for a country way as speedily as may bee donn.

July the twenty-sixt, 1652.

26 July.

Wee whose names are vnderwritten, being sumoned by Mr Bradford, Gouerner, on an enquest to make enquiry how Robert Wille, allias Willis, sontimes of Milbrooke, in the countey of Cornwall, and sence belonging to Winter Harboure, at Saco, in New England, came by his sudden death; and the body of the said Wille, allias Willis, being brought on shore and by vs viewed, and finding noe wound about him which might cause his death, and haucing alsoe made all due enquiry about the prises, declare that wee find as followeth: videlecet, that the said Robert Wille, allias Willis, being vp the greatest pte of the night att the house of James Cole, of Plym, with other fishermen and som of the said towne of Plymouth, and haucing drunke beer and stronge waters, and, almost at the break of the day, goeing on board the boate to which hee belonged to goe out on fishing, and being in the stern of the said boate, and assaying to thurst the said boate of from another boate that was by her, or endeauoring to hange his rudder, hee fell ouer board in to the water, and soe ‡was drowned‡ ended his life.

Witnes our hands,

\*It is ordered,—

GYLES RICKARD,
Leifteñ THO: SOUTHWORTH,
THOMAS CLARKE,
THOMAS POPE,
JOSHUA PRAT,
SAMUELL HICKES,
JOHN MORTON,
NATHANIELL WARREN,
ANDREW RINGE,
HENERY WOOD,
JOHN WOOD,

The mark of HENERY ATKESON.

1652. The note of the pticulars which wee find belonging to the said Robert Wille, allias Willis.

26 July. Bradford, Gov.

If, a peell of old clothes, valued . . . . . . . . . 01:10:00 If, the fourth pee of six barrells of mackerell.

3 September.
[\*14.]

\*September the 3d, 1652.

Wee whose names are vnderwritten, being summoned on an enquest by Captaine Miles Standish, to make enquiry about the mannor of the sudden death of James Glasse, declare that wee find as followeth:—

Videlecet, that the day of the date heerof, in the morning, it being very stormy weather, riding att the Gurnetsnose, before the mouth of Plymouth Harbour, in a boate to which hee belonged, they were forced thence by the stresse of weather, and were forced on shore on backside of the beach; and coming neare the shore, the surges being violent, hee was beaten of the fore cuddey of the said boate into the water, and soe ended his life; and his body was found dead and taken vp driveing near the place. And wee further declare, that haueing all viewed his body, wee found noe wound or other cause that might occasion his death.

Witnes our hands,

THOMAS SOUTHWORTH.

GORGE WATSON,

THOMAS CLARKE,

The mark of **T** THOMAS WHITNEY,

EPHRAIM MORTON,

SAMUELL HICKES,

SAMUELL DUNHAM,

The marke  $\nearrow$  of JOHN SMITH,

JOHN DUNHAM, Señ.

JOHN BOWER,

JAMES SHAWE,

The marke **†H** of JOHN HEWARD.

The time of the charge of the maiestrates table begins yearly June the first from the yearc 1651.

Att the 2°coad session of the Generall Court, holden att Plymouth the 29 of June, 1652, Nathaniell Morton was sworn to the office of the clarke of the Court, the tenure of whose office and oath is faithfully to record all such things as shalbee committed vnto him by lawfull authoritie to bee recorded or enrowled; 2°coadly, to keepe all such secrets of the Court of Maies-

trates as shal bee lawfull or requisite soe to bee keptc, and to attend att courts, and to pform such other services as ocation shall require behooffull to the place and office.

 $\underbrace{1652.}$ 

3 September.
BRADFORD,
Gov.

\*Att the Generall Court holden at New Plymouth, the fift of October, 1652.

5 October. [\*15.]

Befor Wilłam Bradfod, gent, Goû,
Miles Standish and Timothy Hatherley, Gent, Assistants.

PRESENTMENTS by the grand enquest:—
Wee psent William Hedge, of Yarmouth, for selling wine and strong waters without lycence.

Wee present the townshipps of Plymouth and Duxburrow for not repairing of Joanses Riuer bridge.

Wee Psent the towne of Scittuate for not repairing the South Riuer bridge. Wee Psent the survayors of Plymouth for neglecting to mend the high wayes.

Wee psent James Cole, of Plymouth, for entertaining townsmen in his Acquited. house, contrary to order of Court.

Wee Sent Thomas Clarke and John Moses, of Plymouth, for staying Acquited. and drinking at James Coles, contrary to order of Court.

Att the Court abouemencioned open proclamacon was made, that if any could lay any just claime vnto any pet of the estate of Ephraim Kemton, deceased, they might come in and bee heard; but none appecred for that purpose; whervpon the Court graunted a quietus est vnto Mannasses Kemton and Ephraim Kemton, Junier, who were bound vnto the Court to giue in a true account, vpon demaund, of theire administratorshipp conserninge the said estate vnto the said Court.

The Court doth allow and approue of Matthew Fuller for leiftenant, and of Barnard Lumbert for ensigne bearer, of the millitary company of Barnstable.

The Names of those whom the Treasurer hath appointed to receive the Oyle for the Countrey.

VOL. III.

3

```
5 October.

BRADFORD,
Gov.

[*16.]
```

```
For Barnstable, . . . . . . John Chipman.
For Sandwidge, . . . . . . Richard Bourne.
```

\*Christopher Winter being suspected fraudulently to have cutt a coult, that soe the right owner therof might nott bee knowne, for which the said Winter standeth bound vnto the Court in the summe of twenty pound.

The condicion, that if the said Christopher Winter doe psonally appear att the Generall Court to bee holden at Plymouth the first Tusday in March next, and bee reddy to answare vnto what shall bee farther enquired of him by the Court conserning the said coult, and not departe the said Court without lycence; that then, &c.

The oath of Rachell Ramsden conserning the said Coult.

Rachell Ramsden, aged twenty-six years or therabouts, being deposed, saith that shee heard Goodwife Eaton say that Christopher Winter and Samuell Eaton were together on Munday last; and that shee heard her husband say that hee bid Goodman Winter not deney that hee had cut the coult, the said Winter being angry that hee should soe speake; "for," said hee, "it is true, Goodman Winter; for I was with you att worke then, and saw it."

Samuell Eaton, aged 32 years or therabouts, being deposed, saith that Goodman Winter said the coult was cutt, and tould him hee knew who cutt him.

The Court doe request and appoint Mr Hatherley to make enquiry conserning a stray steere which is att Thomas Tildens, at the North Riuer, in the bounds of Marshfeild, which steer Mis Richards layeth claime vnto, and to vse his best endeavor to find out whether hee bee hers or noe; and incase the right owner can bee found, and will pay the charges of his keeping, that then hee cause him to bee deliuered vnto them.

Wheras a petition was prefered to the Court by John Hoare conserning the lands att Conahassett sold by Mr Hatherley vnto sundry psons of Scittuate, which the Court haueing heard and considered of, haue ordered and doe request Mr Hatherley to signify vnto those whom it consernes that the Court doth heerby require them either to come to an equall deuision of the said lands, according to the deed, or to returne a reason vnto the Court wherfore they doe not at the next Generall Court; vnles the ptics shall see reason and shalbee willing to issue it by refering it vnto som endifferent men, that they, together with John Hoare, shall thinke meete by joynt consent to refer it vnto; the which latter wee desire may bee, as thinking it the best way to end the difference about it.

\*The Rates of the seuerall Townes within this Jurisdiction for the Officers

				W	ag	es.			
Plymouth,									03:14:00
Duxburrow,						٠			03:07:04
Scittuate,									06:01:00
Sandwidge,									03:07:04
Taunton,									03:07:04
Yarmouth,					٠				02:17:04
Barnstable,									03:14:00
Marshfeild,									02:17:04
Rehoboth,									05:01:00
Eastham,									02:14:00
Sowams, .									01:10:00
Dartmouth i	s to	o pa	ıy						02:00:00
									40 10 0

1652.

5 October.
BRADFORD,
Gov.
[\*17.]

40:10:8Wheras a petition was prefered by Robert Bartlet vnto the Court holden att Plymouth the 7th of October, 1652, therin requesting that wheras sundry speeches haue pased from som who pretend themselues to bec the sole and right heires vnto the lands on which the said Robert Bartlet now liueth, at the Eelriuer, in the townshipp of Plymouth, which hcc, the said Robert, had bestowed on him by his mother in law, Mis Elizabeth Warren, in marriage with her daughter; by which said speeches and passages the said Robert hath ben dishartened in his proceeding either in building, fencing, &c; the Court haueing taken the Pmises into serivs consideracon, and haueing serched what the Court hath vpon record extant, and what could bee manifested vpon memory by those that then were cheife and had speciall hand in carying on and menageing the former affaires of the countrey, and doc therby find that Mis Elizabeth Warren, who gaue the said lands vnto the said Robert and others in like condicion, had power soe to doe, as being by an order of Court bearing date March the 7th, 1637, and other actes of Court before, envested into the state and condicon of a purchaser, as in the said order is expressed; the said Court doth by these presents, therefore, further ratify and confeirme the aforesaid actes of Court wherby the said Elizabeth Warren is declared to haue right to despose of the aforsaid lands, approusing and allowing of the abouesaid gift of land vnto the said Robert Bartlet and others in like condicon with him, to bee valled to his and their heires and assignes for euer.

1652.

7 December.
[BRADFORD,
GOVERNOR.]
[\*18.]

\*Att a Court of Assistants holden at New Plymouth the 7th of December, 1652.

Before Wilłam Bradford, gent, Gouer,
Miles Standish,
Timothy Hatherley,

John Alden, and Thomas Willett,

eriey,

Gent, Assistants.

HERAS there is a beast tendered vppon specialtic from the estate of Edward Hall, and that the said beast is attached, which attachment is vntell the next March Court, and the said beast was to bee deliuered by the specialtic the twenty-fift of this psent month; the Court doth order Constant Southworth to take order for the wintering of the said beast, and for what dammage may come either by the lose of the beast or the charge of the wintering, to bee payable from the estate of the said Hall vntell it bee orderly tryed; and the said beast, when shee is deliuered, is to bee vallued by two indifferent men.

Wheras Willam Brett hath formerly sold an house and land vnto Edward Hall, and that it doth appear that there is not any record of the sale therof extant, the Court doth give leave vnto and order the said Brett to take possesion of the said house and lands againc.

Wheras att the Court held att New Plymouth June the fourth, 1652, a suit was comenced by the inhabitants of the Eelriuer against the townes of Sandwidge, Yarmouth, and Barnstable, for not building a bridge ouer the said riuer, according to order of Court; the jurye then finding for the plaintifes, and assessed twenty pound dammage and the charges of the Court; and the bridg now ouer the said riuer to bee to the countryes vse, judgment being then alsoe graunted by the Court according to the verdict; and wheras a review of the said suite at the said Court was alsoe graunted vnto the agents of the abouesaid townes, whervppon, as hopeing alsoe the said townes and pties in difference would seasonably compound the said differences about the Pmises, execution hath been stayed; but forasmuch as nothing hath hetherto been donn either by composition or further procecution of the review graunted,—

The Court doth therfore order, that incase the said townes doe not come to composition with the abouesaid plaintifes betwixt this psent day, being the 7th of December, 1652, and the Generall Court to bee holden at Plymouth

aforsaid the first Tusday in March next, that then execution shalbee graunted vnto the abouesaid inhabitants of the Eclriuer to recouer by destraint what the jurye as abouesaid hath awarded.

1652.

7 December.
[Bradford,
Governor.]

\*Att a Generall Court holden at Plymouth the first of March, 1652. 1652-3.

1 March. [\*19.]

Before Wilłam Bradford, gent, Goû,
Thomas Prence,
Miles Standish,
Timothy Hatherley,

John Browne, John Alden, and Thomas Willet,

Gent, Asistants.

HERAS Edward Hall is departed the gouerment, endebted vnto divers men much more than his estate will amount vnto and satisfy, the Court, haueing seriusly considered of the pmises, doe order that the estate shalbee equally devided vnto such creditors as can make full proof of theire debts proportionable to what is owing them from him, and that all such shall repaire vnto Capt Standish, Mr Alden, Mr Colliare, and Constant Southworth, of Duxburrow, betwixt this psent day and the first of May next ensuing the date heerof; the said Capt Standish and the rest aboue expressed being those whom the Court haue deputed to haue the ouersight of the desposing of the said estate according as is aboue mensioned; and all such as shall neglect to come in and make claime of theire debts by the time aboue prefixed shall lose theire proportion of the aforsaid estate.

Wheras complaint is made that som of the naighbouring Indians of the towne of Rehoboth haue sustained great dammage in their corne by the horses and other cattle of the said towne, and that the grandiurymen of Rehoboth haue been by the Court enquired of about it, and they know nothing of yt, Mr Browne is requested and deputed by the Court to make enquiry of what dammage is donn them in that respect, and to see it satisfyed; and that such fences may bee made and repaired as ought to bee for preventing of future dammage in that behalfe; and Mr Browne is allsoe deputed to make enquiry about the man that seleth strong waters at Providence.

The Court haue ordered Capt Standish and Mr Alden to provide portions out of the estate of Thomas Chillingsworth, deceased, for his children, and to take cecurity in the Courts behalfe for the right desposing of the said

1 March. BRADFORD, Goff.

1652-3, estate, tres of adminnestracon being graunted vnto Joane Chillingsworth, wife of late deceased Thomas Chillingsworth, to adminnester vpon his said estate.

> Eres of adminnestración are graunted vnto Grace, the late wife of Wilłam Hallowell, deceased, to adminnester vpon his estate; and in regard of psent infeirmity, shee being not able to appear at the Court, Captaine Standish and Mr Alden are appointed to require her oath vnto the inventory of the said estate at home.

> Eres of adminnestracon are graunted vnto Elizabeth, wife of the late deceased Robert Waterman, to adminester vpon his estate, and to pay the debts soe fare and by equall proportions as the estate will amount vnto.

[\*20.]

\*Constant Southworth is appointed by the Court to bee superviser of the will and estate of James and Mary Lendall, both of them lately deceased, and to adminester upon and despose of the said estate soe as according to his best decerning may most conduce to the good of the children of the said pties deceased; the said children being desposed of by the Court vnto the care and tuission of him, the said Constant Southworth, the eldest of them haueing alsoe chosen him to bee her guardian.

Wheras there hath been a contraversye long depending betwixt the three townes of Sandwidge, Yarmouth, and Barnstable on the one pte, and the inhabitants att the Eelriuer on the other pte, about a bridge ouer the said river, the said pties are agreed as followeth, videlecet: that the bridg built by the inhabitants of the Eelriuer ouer the said riuer, at the place wher they now dwell, is and is allwaies to bee reputed theire owne, notwithstanding any former verdict of jury to the contrary; and the said three townes, videlecet, Sandwidge, Yarmouth, and Barnstable, according to such proportions as are by them agreed on, are to pay vnto the said inhabitants the summe of twenty nobles, in good and currant pay of the countrey, as soon as may bee with conveniency, and soe all difference about the said bridge are ended.

Thomas Huckens, of Barnstable, is allowed by the Court to draw and sell wine and strong waters vntell the next June Court.

Fines and Sensures.

John Barnes haueing been divers times Psented to the Court for drunkenesse, and sensured by them for the same, and now coming into the Court drunke, is sentanced according to order of Court to find surties for his good behavior.

And for his approbrious speech in the Court vnto Mr Hatherley, a maiestrate then on the bench, hee is fined ten pounds.

John Barnes acknowledgeth to owe vnto the Court 40:00:00 Captaine James Cudworth the summe of . . . . 20:00:00 1652-3. 20:00:00 Thomas Clarke the summe of . . . . . . . . .

The condicion, that if the said John Barnes bee of good behavior

towards all mannor of psons, and appear at the Generall Court to bee holden for this government att Plymouth the first Tusday in June next, and not depart Released paing the said Court without lycence; that then, &c.

1 March. BRADFORD. GoV.

his fees.

[\*21.]

\*To saue harmles and vndamnifyed Captain Cudworth and Thomas Clarke from whatsoeuer dammage may come to them by John Barnes incase hee should breake his bonds for the good behavior, the whole estate of the said John Barnes doth heerby stand engaged to make good whatsoeuer dammage may come vnto the said pties in that behalfe.

Mis Joane Barnes, for frequently slaundering and defameing the children of Captaine Willett and the daughter of Gorge Watson, shee was sentenced to sitt in the stockes during the Courts pleasure, and a paper wheron her facte written in capitall letters, to bee made fast vnto her hatt, or near vnto her, all the time of her sitting there; all which was performed, according to the sentance.

> 1653. 6 April.

Wheras wee haue intelligence out of our native countrey of danger that may bee towards vs in regard of the great varience betwixt the two nations of Holland and England, the Court haue ordered, that warrants bee directed to every towne within the government forthwith, to require them to make choise of two deputies for eich towne, to meet with the maiestrates att Plymouth on Wensday, the sixt of Aprill next, and with them to treat and conclude on such milletary affaires as through Gods blessing may probably tend to our psent and future safety.

Aprill the sixt, 1653.

The Names of those that mett at Plymouth as Deputies for the seuerall Townes for the Ends aboue mencioned.

For Plym,			· { Leiftenant Southworth, John Cooke.
Duxburrow,			$\cdot \left\{ egin{array}{l}  ext{Constant Southworth,} \  ext{Leiftenant Nash.} \end{array}  ight.$
			· { Capt Cudworth, Sergiant Johnson.
Sandwidge,			. James Skiffe.
Taunton, .			. Ensigne Purchase.
			$\cdot \left\{ egin{array}{l}  ext{Sergiant Rider,} \  ext{John Gorum.} \end{array}  ight.$

The milletary orders agreed on and concluded are as followeth in the next pages.

[\*22.]

\*First, that the summe of fifty pounds bee raised of the seuerall townes within the gouerment, according to theire proportions in other rates, in such pay as will answare for our pets, of the powder and shott, armes and lockes sent out of England, to bee reddy against such time as we shalbee required to answare for yt, and that the said powder and shott, &c, be received and kept for the psent att Capt Willets and Mr Paddyes warehouse att Boston.

The Court haue ordered, that noe pson within this government shall transport any provisions, or suffer any to bee transported, to either Duch, French, or other strangers, without lycenee from the Goû, or two or three of the Assistants, on paine of forfeiting twise the vallue of the worth therof.

That the milletary officers of every companie shall peent the defects of the armes of theire companies at the next Court of Asistants.

That a milletary watch in enery towne bee continued vntell further order to the contrary.

That all men, though aboue the age of sixty, bee required, either by finding a sufficient man, or in theire owne psons, to watch according to order, as shalbee agreed vpon in each towne, excepting such as through both age and pouerty are disabled, and that such widdowes as haue estates beare theire per by finding one to watch according to theire proportions.

The Court recomend to every towne to provide som place or places to retreat vnto, that thether they may bring theire wives and children in time of eminent danger, for theire better securitie.

That every towne that shalbee defective in the want of a drumm att any time for the space of two monthes shall forfeite the summe of forty shillings to the collonies vse.

That shalbee defective in coullers the space of six months, foure pounds.

That a considerable companie of halfe pikes bee provided in every towne, att the charge of the townshipp, videlecet, wher 80 men are able to beare

armes, theire twenty to bee prouided, and soe proportionable to theire number, bee they greater or lesser.

1653.

6 April.
[BRADFORD,
GOVERNOR.]

That every towne prouide halberts for the sergiants of their milletary companie.

[\*23.]

\*That euer towne that hath aboue fifty men bearing arms shall have powder answarable to a barrell for euery fifty men, and soc bullets proportionable therunto.

That noe man make an allarum without apparent danger. That incase one gun bee shott of in the night, whiles the milletary watch is kept within any towneshipp, yt shalbee taken as an allarum to the said towne, and answared by any man that shall heare the same.

That three guns, or continued shooting, or the beat of a drumm, in the night shalbee an allarum, to bee taken from towne to towne.

That incase any towne shalbee destressed by reall assault vpon them, such towne as haue a certaine intelligence therof shall affoard releife.

That all such as are chosen clarke of any milletary companie shalbee sworne; and any that shall refuse to serue as clark for one yeare to bee fined twenty shillings, and hee that is next chosen and serues to have the said summe.

That one third of euery milletary companie shall bring theire armes, with powder and shott, to the meetings on the Lords day, both forenoone and afternoone, on paine of forfeiting, for euery one that shall neglect, two shillings and six pence for euery default, and such fines to belong to theire companie; and this order to stand in force vntell further order to the contrary.

The Court allow, and in the behalfe of the countrey doe engage to provide the summe of thirty pound in good and currant countrey pay for to hier a guard for the Goûrs pson, and yt is referred vnto Capt Willet and Leiftenant Southworth to hier such as may be fitt for such imployment.

These psons vnderwritt stand engaged vnto Captaine Willett and Leiftenant Southworth, to make good the said summe of thirty pounds, according to their proportions in the behalfe of theire seuerall townshipps.

The comitties of Plymouth engage for theire towne.

The comitties of Duxburrow for theire towne.

Mr Hatherley for Scittuate.

James Skiffe for Sandwidge.

Ensigne Purchase for Taunton.

The comitties of Yarmouth for theire towne.

The comitties of Barnstable for theire towne.

The comitties of Marshfeild for theire towne.

VOL. III.

The comitties of Rehoboth for theire towne.

The comitties of Eastham for their towne.

6 April.
[BRADFORD,
GOVERNOR.]
[\*24.]

\*In regard of the many appearances of danger towards the countrey by enimies, and the great nessessitie of counsell and aduise in that respect, the Court thought yt meet to make choise of a counsell of warr, which accordingly were forthwith orderly elected.

Theire names are as followeth: -

These were confeirmed to serue in the same place for another yeare, Mr Collyare and Mr John Winslow added to them.

Mr Bradford, President.

Mr Prence,
Capt Standish,
Mr Hatherley,
Mr Browne,

Mr Browne,

Mr Alden,
Capt Willett,
Capt Cudworth,
Leift Southworth.

These nine, or any three of them, being orderly called together, theire acte to be accounted in force, and they to bee continued in theire places vntell the next June Court com twelve month. To bee orderly called, is ment being summoned by the president or his deputie; or incase of theire absence, any two maiestrates of the counsell of warr.

That the counsell of warr shall haue full power to yssue out warrants to presse such a number of men in euery towne as by proportion the said towne is to sett forth; and alsoe to yssue forth warrants to the said townes for armes and provission, and all things nessessary for them, and what charges shall arise, to bee leuicd on each towne, proportionably as other publicke rates, and to giue comission to any cheife officer under their charges, either in time of peace or warr.

If, by any ordering hand of Gods providence, such as are chosen comissioners are hindered that they can not appear att the day appointed vntell a day or two after, the Court declare theire minds to bee, that notwithstanding they may acte, and theire actes in such case to bee accounted valled and of force.

In case both the comissioners bee Psent at the next meeting att Boston, and doe not both sitt, then the Courts mind is, that neither of them shall acte.

Leift Fuller. Sergiant Johnson, and John Allen, of Rehoboth, haue taken the oath of fidellitie to the gouerment this Court.

Constant Southworth is freed from being ensigne bearer of the millitary companie of Duxburrow.

Leift Wyate and Willam Newland both fined according to order for non appearance, being chosen deputies.

Memorand: that Leift White bee warned to appeare att the June Court, to answare for his neglect in not convaying notice of danger.

\*Att the Court of Asistants holden att Plymouth the 3d of May, 1653.

1653.

Before Capt Myles Standish, deputed, in the absence of the Gouernor, to bee in his place, and John Alden, and Thomas Willett, gent, Asistants.

3 May. Bradford, Gov. [\*25.]

CONCERNING the difference betwixt Capt Standish and Joseph Beedle about a debt of twenty bushells of Indian corn due to the estate of Henery Drayton, deceased, the Court doth order, that the said Joseph Beedle shall forthwith make paiment therof vnto Capt Standish, according to engagement.

A neager maide seruant of John Barnes, att this Court accused John Smith, Senī, of Plym̃, for receiveing tobacco and other things of her which were her said masters, att sundry times, in a purloineing way. The Court heard what could bee said on both sides, and because sufficient testimony could not bee att psent produced for the clearing of the case, it was ordered, that the said pties should attend the next Court of Assistants for further hearing, and then produce what testimony they have for the clearing therof.

Vpon occation of the difference betwixt the said neager and the said John Smith, the said Smith accused John Barnes in open Court, and said that Samuell Dunham said, att the house of Gorge Watson, on Tusday last past, before the date heerof, that there was soe much liquore drunke att the house of John Rickard the same day, wherof John Barnes dranke soe much as hee coming into the house of the said Samuell Dunham, and assaying to drinke a pipe of tobacco, hee filled his pipe and could not light it, and that he should in a threatening way say hee had two rodds in pise for him and Goodwife Whitney.

Capt Miles Standish, Mr John Alden, Mr Wiltam Collyare, and Mr Thomas Dexter, Senior, or any three of them, were comissionated by the said Court, that incase such as haue theire seuerall allotments of land vindevided att Conahassett should neglect to bring the bounds of theire seuerall allotments to the psons first chosen and appointed to record those lands within eighteene daies next after the day of the date of the aforsaid order, to see the thing done with the first conveniency, which bounds of the said lands haue not hetherto been either brought or recorded; this Court doth therefore require that all those whoe are conserned in the aforsaid business doe give meeting at Scittuate vinto the

aforsaid psons soe comissionated as aforsaid the  $25^{\circ}$  of this psent month, that the said busines about the said land may bee issued according to order.

\*May the 3d. Wheras by order of Court, bearing date March 4th, 1652,

3 May. [\*26.]

3 May. Bradford, Gov. Wheras the jury hath gone vpon the bodyes of John Barker and John Browing, wee find that these men came by theire death by the casualty of the sea, and by noe otherway, by our best apprehencions, December the 14th, 1652.

The juries names that viewed the dead bodies of the abouesaid men were,—

## Kenelme Winslow,

Robert Caruer,
John Bourne,
John Dingley,
Ralph Chapman,
Josepth Beedle,
Jeremiah Burrow,
Edmond Hinksman,
John Granger,
Moris Truant,
Josepth Roese,
John Hewes,
Robert Barker.

## \*Presentments by the Grand Enquest.

Richard Templar, being found to bee a seruant to another att this time, was enioyned to pay according to order in that case prouided.

Cleared.

Wee present Richard Templer, of Yarmouth, for stealing certaine caggs of oysters from Willam Nicolson, of Yarmouth.

Wee Psent Richard Templer aforsaid, for stealing of a lock of gunn from Isacke Wells, of Barnstable.

Wee Psent Allice Berry, of Yarmouth, for stealing of an neckcloth from Wiltam Pearce his wife, of Yarmouth.

Wee Psent Francis Baker, of Yarmouth, for retailing of wine contrary to order of Court.

Wee psent for want of a paire of stockes and a whiping post.

Wee psent the townshipp of Duxburrow for want of a pound, a paire of stockes, and a whiping post.

Wee psent the townshipp of Marshfeild for want of a pound, and a paire of stockes, and a whiping post.

[\*27.]

\*The counsell of warr mett att Plymouth, on the 12th of May, 1653, videlecett, Mr Thomas Prence, presedent, Capt Myles Standish, Mr Timothy Hatherley, Mr John Alden, Capt Thomas Willett, Capt James Cudworth, and Leistenant Thomas Southworth.

Haucing received intelligence from the comissioners mett att Boston, of theire agitations about and conserning a warr with the Duch in these petes of America, and serivsly weyinge and delibberating vpon such ground and reasons, with theire cercomstances as by the said comissioners have been propounded enduceing therunto, they came to these conclusions following:—

Videlecett, that whatsoeuer shalbee vndertaken or donn in, aboute, or conserning the said warr, or any thinge conduceing therunto shalbe acted and goe forth in the name and by the authoritie of the state of England.

3 May.
BRADFORD,
GOÜ.

geondly. That in case theire shalbee a concurrance of the other jurisdictions with vs heerin, viz, all things acted in and aboute the pmises, shalbee acted, vnder God, in the name of the state of England as aforsaid; and that vpon returne of the messengers sent by the comissioners to the Munhatoes, or other certainc intelligence, further grounds and reasons shall appear to bee of weight nessesitateing a warr with the said Duch, they will bee in a reddines, through the healp of of God, to assist and engage therinn according to theire proportions and ytmost abillities.

And for that end and purpose preperacon was made as followeth: -

Warrants were issued out, in the name of the state of England, for the pressing of the number of sixty men, able and fitt for warr, if need shall require, which number was to bee taken out of the seuerall townes within this jurisdiction according to theire proportions, viz :—

Out of Plymouth, .	7	Yarmouth,		•	6
Duxburrow,	6	Barnstable,			6
Scittuate,	9	Marshfeild,			6
Sandwidge,	6	Rehoboth,			6
Taunton,	5	Eastham,			3

The constables of the seuerall townes were ordered, by the warrants directed vnto them, to have these proportions of men in a reddines, and to give notice vnto theire severall townes to provide sufficient arms for every man that shalbee pressed out of theire severall townes as aforsaid.

The comaunders chosen and appointed to goe forth on the said expedition, incase there shalbee occation are Capt Myles Standish for captaine, Leiftenant Thomas Southworth for leiftenant, and Hezekiah Hoare, of Taunton, for ensigne.

\*An order was also passed, in the name of the state of England, for to prohibbite the transporting of any provisions out of the jurisdiction, either corn, biskett, beefe, porke, cheese, butter, &3, without lycenc from two maiestrates, on paine of forfeiting the whole, the one halfe to the enformer, and the other halfe to the collonies vse; and this order to stand in force vntell further order to the contrary.

Moreouer two barkqes were also pressed to attend the expedition aforsaid, videlecett, the barkqe in which Gorge Watson sayleth, together with him the m<sup>r</sup> therof, and John Smith, Junior, of Plym, and Josepth Green, with all things belonging to the said barkqe, neessearie for the said expedition. [\*28.]

1653. 3 May. BRADFORD, Goff.

In like mannor the barkqe in which Richard Knowles sayleth, with him the master therof, was pressed for the same purpose, with John Younge and Wiltam Walker, and all things nessearie for theire vse belonging to the said barkqe.

Memorand: that a query bee made vnto the next Court whether such psons as are pressed to goe forth as souldiers on publicke seruice, &c, theire estates shalbee lyable to bee rated, notwithstanding, towards the paiement of theire wages or not.

7 June. [\*29.] \*Att the Generall Court of Election holden att New Plymouth the seauenth of June, 1653.

Before Wiltam Bradford, gentleman, Goû, and John Browne,

Thomas Prence,

John Alden, and

Myles Standish,

Thomas Willett,

Timothy Hatherley,

Gentlemen, Assistants, &c.

R WILLAM BRADFORD elected Goû, and sworne, and hath liberty graunted him to choose a deputy in his rome if hee should have occation to bee absent any pte of this yeare.

> Mr Thomas Prence, Gapt Myles Standish, Mr Tymothy Hatherley, chosen Assistants, and sworne. Mr John Browne, Mr John Alden, and

Capt Thomas Willett, Leift Thomas Southworth not sworne.

Mr Thomas Prence and Mr John Browne chosen comissioners for the following yeare, and Capt Willett the next in nomination.

Capt Standish chosen Treasurer.

Freemen admitted this Court, and sworne.

Mr Anthony Eames, Marke Eames, Austine Bearce, Robert Studson, Edmond Weston,

Richard Beare. Samuell Arnold, Samuell Fuller, John Williams, Juni, Isack Chettenden,

		0.
Leift Mathew Fuller,	Richard Sares.	1653.
Zacariah Soule,		7 June.
The Names of such as stand propo	unded to take vp theire Freedome.	BRADFORD,
Hezekiah Hoare,	Abraham Sampson,	Gov.
Gorge Macye,	James Naighbour,	
‡ Richard Paule, ‡	John Scudder,	
Wilłam Haruey,	Josepth Coleman,	
John Jollop,	Nathaniell Warren,	
John Soule, ‡ John Keith, ‡	Henery Attkines,	
John Bryant,	Wilłam Spooner,	
Wilłam Randall,	James Shawe,	
Wilłam Harlow,	James Tory,	
Wilłam Clarke,	Thomas Lettice,	
Robert Barker,	Gyles Rickard, Junī,	
Steuen Bryant,	Beniamine Bartlett,	
John Washburn, Junī,	Beniamine Pratt.	
*The Court blood	the consult Transce	F# 00 3
*The Cunstables of		[*30.]
Plymouth,	John Keith.	
Duxborrow,	Abram Sampson,	
	Thomas Haward, Juni.	
	Josepth Coleman,	
	Willam Randall.	
Taunton,	Wilłam Parker.	
Yarmouth, Barnstable,	Francis Baker, absent.	
Darnstable,	John Finney, absent.	
Marshfeild,	Robert Latham, Richard Beare.	
Sandwidge,	Richard Chadwell, absent.	
Rehoboth,	Robert Martin.	
Eastham,	Thomas Payne.	
	Thomas Layno.	
The Deputies of the	ne seuerall Townes.	
	M <sup>r</sup> John Howland,	
Plym,	Leifteñ Southworth,	
	Leifteñ Southworth, John Dunham, Senier,	

John Cooke.

Duxburrow, . . .

{ Gorg Soule, Constant Southworth.

1653.
7 June.
BRADFORD,
Gov.

Scittuate, .				Thomas Byrd, Humphry Turner.
Schulate, .	•	•	•	Humphry Turner.
Sandwidge,				Thomas Tupper, James Skiffe.
				•
m .				Leiftenant Wyatt,
Taunton, .	•	•	•	Richard Williams.
				Mr Thomas Howes,
Yarmouth,	٠	٠	٠	Mr Edmond Hawes.
				Anthony Anable,
Barnstable,	٠	•	•	Nathaniell Bacon.
				( Kanelme Winslow,
Marshfeild,	٠	٠		Mr Anthony Eames.
				Mr Steuen Payne,
Rehoboth, .			•	Mr Thomas Cooper.
				( Mr John Done,
Eastham, .				Richard Higgens.
				( Itichia a Iligacia.

## The Grandinquest.

Richard Sparrow,	John Scudder,
Austine Bearce,	Henery Attkins,
M <sup>r</sup> John Joyce,	Wilłam Harlow,
Henery Howland,	Samuell Sturtivant,
John Tisdall,	John Dillingham,
Daniell Winge,	John Washburne, Juni.
Edward Perry,	Thomas Tilden,
John Williams, Junī,	Wiltam Sabine,
John Bryant,	Josepth Pecke.
Samuell House and Gorge	Masye, both absent.

# The Survayors for the Hiewaies.

Plym, .		. {	John Moses, Christopher Winter, Thomas Morton.
Duxt, .	•	. {	Edmond Weston, Thomas Bonney.
Scittuate,			John Hewes, Senī, Ephraim Kemton.
Sanđ, .			( Mr Elmand Dillingham

Taunton,	$\cdot \; \left\{ egin{array}{l}  ext{John Cobb,} \  ext{Wiltam Phillips.} \end{array}  ight.$	1653.
	Mr Anthony Thacher, John Hall.	7 June. Bradford, Gov.
	Hencry Rowley, John Tompson.	
Marshfeild, .	Robert Caruer, Wiltam Maycomber.	
Rehoboth,	$\left\{ egin{array}{l}  ext{Richard Bowin,} \\  ext{James Redaway.} \end{array} \right.$	
Eastham,	$\left\{ egin{array}{l}  ext{Nicolas Snow,} \  ext{M}^{ ext{r}}  ext{ John Freeman.} \end{array}  ight.$	

\*M<sup>r</sup> Wilłam Collyare, Cap<del>t</del> Cudworth, and Leistenant Southworth, together with some of the maiestrates, are apointed to view the writing lately sent out of the Bay, and compare it with the articles of confederacon, and to give in their thoughts about it vnto the Court they are to meet the first Tusday in July next.

[\*31.]

Capt Willett, Capt Cudworth, and Josias Winslow, Sen, were appointed to take the account of the Treasurer, which is as followeth:—

Debts due to the collony,		 143:00:03
Disbursed for the collony,		 050:04:06
Rests due to the collony,		 092:15:09
More, Eastham oweth a barrell of o	ovle	 002:00:00

Besides the stray steere as yett vndesposed of; alsoe the Kennebeck rents not meddled with nor accounted for.

THOMAS WILLETT,
JAMES CUDWORTH,
JOSIAS WINSLOW.

The sume of eight pounds is allowed by the Court vnto the Treasurer, in recompence for his trouble and paines hee hath had as being Treasurer.

The summe of fifty pounds due for our pete of the powder, shott, and armes lately come out of England, is answared out of the countreys stocke, all but that which remaines due from the townes, according to their proportions, as followeth:—

1653.	Plymouth,							01:17:00
	Duxburrow,							01:13:00
7 June.	Scittuate,.							03:00:06
Got.	Sandwidg,							02:03:08
	Taunton,							01:13:08
	Barnstable,							01:17:00
	Yarmouth,							01:13:00
	Marshfeild,					٠		01:13:08
	Rehoboth,							03:00:06
	Easthan							01 - 07 - 00

Ordered, that the fine barrells of old powder, with fine hundred waight of ledd, att the Treasurers, with ten guns, and ten swords, and twenty bealts, & ten lockes, all which are the countreys, shall equally bee decided to energy towne; and Capt Willett and Leiftenant Southworth, or either of them, are to see them decided.

[\*32.]

\*Conserning a debt due to Captaine Willett and M<sup>r</sup> Paddy, from Edward Hall, which is four pound and 4<sup>s</sup>, the Court doth order, that when oath is made to the bill, it shalbee payable out of the said estate, according to the order provided in that behalfe.

In answare vnto two petitions prefered vnto the Court, the one by Mr Josepth Tilden and Steuen Tilden, and the other by Leiftenant Peregrine White, the Court haue ordered that Mr Hatherley, as soon as conveniently hee can, that hee impannell a jury to lay out a way for the said Josepth and Steuen Tilden, vnto the island commonly called Hatches Iland, and vnto the iland called Coopers Iland; and alsoe a way between Leifte White and Mr Hinksman, and alsoe seuerall wayes from naighbour to naighbour alonge by the sides of the North and South Riuer; the said wayes to bee layed out with as much conveniency and as little Piudice as may bee.

Wheras vpon a former petition prefered vnto the Court by John Hoare, wherin hee complaineth of neglect of pformance of a Court order for the settleing of the land alreddy deuided att Conahassett to make way for a further deuission, and the Court doth find that through vnexpected occations and feares of troubles this hath been neglected, therefore the Court doth heerby order and require them that were first appointed to record those seuerall allot ments, or soe many of them as will bring in theire bounds of the said allot ments vnto them, that they forthwith record them, and returne the said records into the Court att the next Court of Assistants, that soe the Court majudge of the equallity of it, and soe confeirme the same; and incase any psome

doe refuse to bring in theire bounds to bee recorded and pseuted to the Court, that you returne theire names vnto the next Court of Assistants, that soe theire may bee an end of these contraversies.

7 June.
Bradford,

WILLAM BRADFORD, THOMAS PRENCE, MYLES STANDISH, JOHN BROWNE, JOHN ALDEN, THOMAS WILLETT.

Wheras there was a former order directed vnto you, Thomas Ensigne, bearing date March the 4th, 1652, enioyning you to returne vnto John Hoare the summe of thirty shillings, which was by him payed vnto youer assignes by an occation of a mistake of the jury, and was rectifyed in open Court, these are therefore to signify vnto you, that on the complaint of John Hoare vnto the Court that you have not returned it, they have ordered you heerby either to give him satisfaction forthwith, or to appear psonally att the next Court of Assistants, to bee holden att Plymouth the first Tusday in August next, to answare youer said neglect heerin.

\*The humble acknowlidgment of Wilłam Barstow, of Scittuate, made before the Court holden att Plymouth the 9th of June, 1653, is as followeth:—

9 June. [\*33.]

Wheras a suite hath been commenced against mee, the said Willam Barstow, by Mr Charles Chauncy, pastor of the church of Christ att Scittuate, for slaundering him, the said Mr Channey, in saying that hee was the cause of the death of my brother, Gorge Barstow, late deceased; and alsoe in saying that hee, the said Mr Chauney, sent his bulls abroad to the church att Cambridge, wherby my said brother was hindered from comunion with the said church, which was the cause of my brothers death, through excessine greife; in all which expressions and sayings I doe humbly and freely acknowlidge that I have donn the said Mr Channey mannifest wronge, and that in all the abouesaid slanderus speeches and expressions I haue spoken both inconsiderately and vntruely; and in speciall in saying approbriusly that hee had sent forth his bulls, as is aboue expressed. I doc alsoe acknowlidge that I have wronged this honored Court in being an occation of trouble vnto them through my indescretion. I ame likwise humbly thankfull vnto Mr Chauncy for his reddines to receive soe reasonable a satisfaction, whoe might justly have required what the law hath awarded mee to make good vnto him. I desire

9 June.
BRADFORD,
Got.

to take notice of euill agrevated, in not onely soe speaking against him as hee is an emenent Christian, but alsoe as hee is a minnester of Jesus Christ, soe as my fault therin reflecteth on Christ himselfe; and I shalbee reddy seasonably to acknowlidg what I now doe in the pmises att Scittuate in the open assembly, before Mr Chauney, and att Boston, att such places, and before such psons as have been heares of the aforsaid slaunderus speeches and vnjust accusations; and I desire that this sad experience of my aptnes to ofend God and his people may bee a motiue vnto mee to sett a better watch ouer my tongue and waies for the future; soe humbly requesting the pmises may give satisfaction to all whom I have offended, espetially vnto my reverent frind, Mr Chauney, whom next vnto God I have most offended by my said vnbridled speeches, I humbly rest. In witnesse of the truth of what I have spooken in the said premises, I have subscribed my hand the day and yeare above written.

WILLAM BARSTOW.

[\*34.]

Allice Berry sentenced, for this and other doeings of like nature, sentanced to sit in the stockes for the space of an houre att Yarmouth in som publick place.

Cleared by payinge the fine.

## \*Presentments by the Grand Enquest.

the stockes for the space of an houre att Yarmouth in som mouth in som multik place. home.

Wee Psent Allice Berry, of Yarmouth, for goeing into the house of Yarmouth in som mouth in som multik place.

Wee Psent Edward Holman, of Plymouth, for being drunke.

Wee psent John Lewis, of Scittuate, for attempting the chastity of Lydia, the wife of Nathaniell Rawlins.

Wee Psent the towne of Scittuate for not keeping theire pound in sufficient repaire.

Wheras were hanc enformacon of John Marchant, of Yarmouth, hisattempting the chastety of Annis, the wife of Thomas Phillips, of the said towne, but hanc not as yett oath of it, were leave it to the next jury to enquire after.

Wee Psent Mr William Leueridge, of Sandwidge, for chaunging a gun with an Indian, contrary to order of Court.

Fined 50 shiltings.

Wee Psent Gyles Rickard, Senior, of Plymouth, for lacinius carriages towards Mary, the daughter of Barnard Lumberd, of Barnstable.

Wee psent the towne of Rehoboth for not choosing and psenting theire milletary officers to the Court, according to order.

#### Fines.

Wilłam Bassett, Senior, for neglecting to publish and make knowne an order directed to him from the counsell of warr, prohibiting provisions for being transported out of the collonie, is fined ten shillings.

Leiftenant White, for neglecting to give speedy notice of danger when order sent vnto him by a maiestrate to that purpose, and for not convaying speedily a letter directed from the comissioners, videlecete, Mr Bradford and Mr Browne, the said Leiftenant White is fined fifteen shillings.

1653.

9 June. BRADFORD, Goữ.

Edward Holman, and Martha, the wife of Thomas Shriue, warned by the Court to keep out of the companie of each other, on prill of suffering corporall punishment by whiping.

An order was likewise passed from the Court requiring that Teag Jones and Richard Berry, and others with them, bee caused to part their vnciuell liueing together, as they will answare it.

\* Lres of adminnestration are graunted by the Court vnto Anna Barker, widdow, the late wife of John Barker, deceased, to adminnester upon his estate; and shee hath given occuritie vnto the Court to give in an account of liams, Junier, her said adminnestratorshipp when she shalbee therunto required; and John is cleared of these engage-Williams, Junier, standeth bound vnto the Court with her for the same.

Furthermore, the said Anna Barker, widdow, doth by these Psents engage Blush standeth and give vnto her three daughters, Anna, Debora, and Mary, the summe of stead as also ten pounds apeece, to bee paied vnto them when they are of the age of twenty appeereth by one yeares; and as any of them shall come to bee of the said age, that then by him under theire said ten pounds shalbee deliuered vnto them in good and currant pay, or six monthes after the day of theire marriage; and incase any of them die Blush cleared before they bee of the age of twenty one yeares or are married, that then the ment by paying said summe of thirty pounds bee notwithstanding equally deuided amongst the legacies those of them that shall surviue.

[\*35.]

ments, and Abraham stead, as alsoe cccuritie giucn hand and scale. Abraham of this engage-

heerin ex-

pressed.

Wheras Josias Cooke, late of Eastham, att the time of his marriage with Elizabeth, his wife, somtimes the wife of Steuen Dean, deceased, did engage to pay seuerall portions vnto the children of the said Steuen Deane, as appeereth vpon record, these are to testify and witnesse that the said Josias Cooke came into the Court, and did make it appear vnto the said Court that hee hath fully cleared, payed, and satisfyed whatsoeuer was due vnto the children of the said Steuen Deane, or any of them, on that accoumpt and behalfe.

Wheras, by reason of age and weaknes, the widdow Hick, wife of the late deceased Thomas Hick, of Scittuate, cannot appear in Court to make oath to the inventory of his estate, and for like reason, alsoe, the witnesse of the will of the said Thomas Hicke cannot appear in Court to make oath thervnto, the Court haue ordered Mr Timothy Hatherley and Mr Thomas Robenson to take theire oathes att home, and Psent them to the Court.

Wheras complaint is made of Thomas Brayman, of Taunton, that by

9 June.
BRADFORD,
GOV.

reason of a distracted condicton in which hee is, that both himselfe and wife are out of any imployment which may conduce to their maintanence and subsistance, the Court haue ordered, that such of the towne of Taunton whoe are deputed by the said towne to order the especiall affaires theriof shall despose of the said Brayman as they shall thinke meet for one in such condicton, and that his wife bee putt forth to service, beinge younge and fitt for the same, and haueing noe other way soe likely to procure her mayntanance.

[\*36.]

\*The Court haue ordered, that James Cole, the ordinary keeper of Plymouth, that his pay for what hee expendeth in keeping the ordinary shalbee payed in good and marchantable pay, either att Boston or Plymouth; and hee is to make such provisions of nessearies as shalbee reqesite for the entertainment of strangers.

Joseph Laythorpe is allowed by the Court to keep an ordinary att Barnstable.

John Ellis approued by the Court to bee leiftenant off the milletary companie att Sandwidge.

Samuell Rider approved by the Court to bee leiftenant of the milletary companie of Yarmouth, and M<sup>r</sup> Wilłam Hedge to bee ensigne bearer of the said companie.

Ordered, that the milletary watch, lately sett vp, bee layed downe and cease for the psent.

Ordered, that all such as were pressed by warrants, issued out by the late counsell of warr, bee forthwith released.

A certaine contravercy betwixt John Barnes and Winnefred Whitney being refered vnto Mr Prence, Mr Browne, Mr Hatherley, Captaine Standish, Mr Alden, and Capt Willett, to heare and issue conserning the said John Barnes his affeirming that the said Winnefred Whitney had testifyed three lyes in open Court, the said John Barnes, being not able to make proofe of his accusation, hath acknowlidged his fault in soe speaking, accordingly as hee did ingage to doe incase hee could not make proofe therof.

Wheras divers complaints have come vnto vs of great dammages that have come vnto sundry men through badd caske made by some of the coopers of this jurisdiction, —

These are, therefore, to give notice and require, that whatsoeuer caske shalbee made for the future within this jurisdiction for any liquide thinge, as oyle or tarr, &ê, shalbee made sufficiently serviceable for that end and purpose; and if they shall soe bee, that then the said coopers shalbee satisfyed accordingly; and if after this order published, any shalbee found to make any such faulty caske, upon due notice given therof, they shalbee lyable to make good such dammages as shall come therby.

\*Att a Court of Assistants holden att Plymouth the 2<sup>cond</sup> of August, 1653.

2 August.
Bradford,
Gov.

[\*37.]

Before Wiltam Bradford, gent, Goû, and Timothy Hatherley and Thomas Willett, Gentlemen, Assistants, &c.

HERAS a contravercy depending betwixt John Smyth, Senī, of Plyñ, and a neager maide servant of John Barnes, was refered, for want of clearer enidence, vnto this Court to bee ended; and accordingly whatsoeuer could bee said on either side was heard; and with admonission, both pties were cleared.

Vpon a complaint of John Phillips against Josepth Roes, for none paiement of a debt of six pound due vpon bill, an order was directed vnto Mr Alden as followeth: These are to request you, that wheras there is a debt due vnto Josepth Roes from John Browning, deceased, and that certaine goods of the said Brownings are in the custedy of the cunstable of Marshfeild vndesposed of, that you would take course that the said goods of the said Roes may bee equally denided betwixt the widdow Waterman and the said Josepth Roos; and that soe much as shalbee the pet of the said Roes, that it bee deliuered vnto the said John Phillips, to answare pet of the debt of the said Roes, accordingly as hee hath assigned it.

Robert Barker desired some course might bee taken for the laying out of the meddow allowed him att Namassakeesett, and was refered vnto those that were first deputed by the Court to doe it, according as it was ordered by the Court att the graunting therof.

The relation of the death of Thomas Bradly, single man, of Portsmouth, in Road Island, whoe was found dead on the hieway towards the iland aforsaid, July 24, anno 1653, as followeth:—

Imprimis, the said Thomas came from Bridgwater to Taunton on July 23, by eight of the clocke in the morning; and by nine of the clock following departed thence, in health, for ought was deserned.

Item, about two houres before sunseting, on the same day, one John Smith, of Taunton, coming fromward the said island, mett the said Thomas on his reddy way toward the said island, near vnto the place wher hee was found dead, recling too and froe as if hee had been drunken; of whom the

2 August.
BRADFORD,
Gov.

said John enquired how fare it was to Assonett, to which hee softly answared that hee could not tell; and when they were son space of ground asunder, the said John Smith saith that hee looked backe, and saw him fall downe and rise vp againe. Now, considering that the said Thomas was of body nimble and of a reddy and able speech in his common guise, and soe was that morning att Taunton aforsaid, wee doe conceive that his reeling toe and froe on the way, and his faintnes and scantnes of speech, came from weaknes, imoderate heat, and decay of his vitalls, as both his fall and his death neare vnto the place hath made it to appeer.

[\*38.]

\*Item, on July 24, about 10 of the clocke in the forenoone, one Tobias, an Indian, dweling neare to Namaskett, trauelling from Road Island aforsaid, came to the place where the said Thomas lay; and seeing him ly in the way on his backe, with his hands on the other side of his brest, and supposing him to bee asleep, spake to him, and on his silence, moued him, by which peeiueing him to bee dead, and that froth and foame was on his lipps, hee went to the next plantation of Indians, and procured some of them to abide by the corpes, that the denouring wild beasts of the woods should not prey on it, whiles hee conveyed tidings therof to the English att Taunton on the one side, and other Indians to Aquitneck on the other side. Whervpon the cunstable of Taunton procured two men to goe with the said Tobias by water vnto the place wher the dead corpse lay, whoe brought it vp to Taunton aforsaid: and the cunstable and some other inhabitants of Portsmouth aboue named came up by water unto Taunton aboue written, where by the cunstable 13 men were chosen, of both townes some, to view the said corpse, whose names are heer under written; whoe, upon view and consideration, find that by extremity of heat the said Thomas was overcome, and soe perished by himselfe in the wildernesse.

The names of the 13 chosen, as aboue mensioned, were, -

Of Portsmouth, . . . . {

Richard Cissell,

Samuell Wilson,

Thomas Cornhill.

P me,

WILLAM PARKER,

Cunstable off Taunton.

\*Att the Generall Court holden att New Plymouth the 4th of October, 1653. 4 October. [\*39.]

Before Wilłam Bradford, gent, Goû,
Thomas Prence,
Miles Standish.

Timothy Hatherley, John Alden, and Thomas Willett,

Gentlemen, Asistant in gouerment, &c.

In answare to a petition prefered vnto the Court by such as were pressed out of the towne of Scittuate to goe forth as souldiers, wherin they requested that such nessesarie charges for theire diete during the time of theire said presse, and such like expences, as also for theire losse of time and other hinderances in attendance on the said entended expedition, might bee defrayed, the Court ordered that forthwith course bee taken with those that are appointed to order the affaires of the said towne that such charges as are found requisite to bee defrayed in the aforsaid respectes bee answared and defrayed by the inhabitants of the said towne of Scittuate.

Vpon the request of Mr Dexter, Senior, it was ordered, that two men bee sent downe to Barnstable, whom the Court shall depute to sett att rights the linnes or ranges of such lands as are in contraversy betwixt him and the naighbours adiacent, vnlesse they shall agree about the same amongst them selues.

Presentments by the Grand Enquest.

The grand enquest to the honored Court as followeth, vizf: -

Wee psent John Marchant, of Yarmouth, for misdemeaning of himselfe Fined fifty in words and carriages with and towards Agnesse, the wife of Thomas shillings. Phillips.

Alsoe, wee request that an oath of the clarkes of the milletary companies bee framed and exacted.

Alsoe, wee request that there bee some appointed to require the oath of fidelitie in euery townshipp.

VOL. III.

Fines.

4 October. BRADFORD, Got.

Robert Finney, for not seasonably apeering in Court to serue on the petty jury, being summoned, is fined fine shillings.

Nathaniell Warren, for the same default, fined five shillings.

6 December. \*Att a Court of Asistants held att Plymouth the sixt of Decem-[\*40.] ber, 1653.

> Before Wiltam Bradford, gent, Gouer, Capt Standish,

Mr John Alden, and Capt Willett,

Asistants, &c.

T was agreed, that an order bee directed to the cunstable of Taunton, that wheras Thomas Gilbert and John Tisdall were deputed to apprise a cow of John Bryants, of Taunton, a pte of the prise wherof is due vnto the treasury from the said Bryant; and wheras they, the said Thomas Gilbert and John Tisdall, have exchaunged the said cow for a worse, and have sent it; that the said cunstable of Taunton doe signify vnto the wife of the said Thomas Gil nes in priseing bert, hee being gone for England, that shee cause the cow that was att first apprised to bee sent, and the other to bee fetched away, or otherwise that said cow, fined John Tisdall bee warned to appear att the next March Court to answare his default about the Pmises.

A difference betwixt Samuell Kinge and Samuell Cutbert about the wintering of a cow was heard; and Arther Hatherway came into the Court, and testifyed vpon oath that hee heard Samuell Kinge say, that incase the said cow proued withcalfe, (which shee neuer did,) that then the said Cutbert was to pay fourteen shillinges for the wintering of her; soe that vpon consideration of this testimony, and of a former record of Court which this contreversy hath reference vnto, the said Cutbert was freed from paying that which the said Samuell Kinge demaunded on that behalfe.

Thomas Launders, of Sandwidge, for speciall consideration was freed of payinge forty shillings of his fine amerced for his fornication with his now wife.

Edward Tilson, for not seasonably appearing to serue on the petty jury, being lawfully summoned, was fined 5°.

John Tisdall for vnfaithfuland about exchaunging the twenty shillings.

Memorand: that when the warrants are issued forth for the warninge of the next Court, that deputie bee required to bee to bee sent by each towne to attend the said Court on such occations as shalbee required of them.

1653.
6 December.
BRADFORD,
GOV.

\*Att the Generall Court holden att New Plymouth the seuenth of 1 March, 1653.

7 March.

Beffore Wilłam Bradford, gentleman, Goû,
Thomas Prence,
Myles Standish,
Timothy Hatherley,

John Browne,
John Alden, and
Thomas Willett,

Gentlemen, Assistants, &c.

THE deputies of each towne appearing, according to the summons directed to each towne for that purpose, the occation of sending for them was declared, viz\( \): that wheras a letter hath been sometime sence received from the Generall Court of the Massachusetts conserning the confedderacon of the Vnited Collonies, wherunto an answare was required to bee made, accordingly the Court framed an answare, and ordered that in their name it should bee sent with the first conveniency.

2. That wheras sundry haue intrenched vpon the liberties of the trad belonging to vs att Kennebeck; and wheras alsoe tres pattents have been graunted and sent ouer from the honorable Court of Parliment and Counsell of State, therby giveing and graunting vnto this jurisdiction the aforsaid liberties of trad in the aforsaid river, with enlargement, as also requiring that such due course should bee taken as that the English residing in the said river should bee orderly gouerned and carried on in a way of peace for theire common good in civill concernments, the Court, taking the premises into due and serius consideracon, did constitute, authorise, and comissionate Mr Thomas Prence, one of the honored majestrates of this jurisdiction, with full and ample power to summons all and euery the inhabitants, as hee shall see meet, dwelling within the aforsaid Riuer of Kennebeck, vnto some convenient place, to receive from him such instructions and orders extant which hee hath received from the aforsaid Generall Court full power to require their obseruance of, with full power alsoe to assume vnto himselfe any other pson or psons whatsoeuer to bee assistant vnto him in the Pmises.

7 March.
[Bradford,
Governor.]

The names of the deputies that appeared and acted in the abouesaid occations were these following:—

Mr John Howland,
Mr John Winslow,
Leift Thomas Southworth,
John Cooke,
Gorge Soule,
Constant Southworth,
Capt James Cudworth,
Robert Studson,
Thomas Tupper,
James Skiffe,
Leift James Wyate,
Richard Williams,

Mr Anthony Thacher
Mr Edmond Hawes,
Thomas Hinckley,
Nathaniell Bacon,
Mr Anthony Eames,
Mr Josias Winslow,
Mr Steuen Payne, nessesaryly
deteined,
Mr Thomas Cooper,
Mr John Doane,
Richard Higgens.

- \*Instructions from the Generall Court to Thomas Prence, Esq<sup>r</sup>, comissionated for the erecting some orderly gouerment amongst the inhabitants of the Riuer of Kennebecke.
  - 1. That vpon theire appearance att his summons, hee tender and require them to take the oath of fidelitie for the state of England and this Psent goûment of New Plymouth.
  - 2. That hee acquaint them with the body of lawes of this gouerment; our intention being not to expect theire strict observance of every thing peculiare to ourselves, but considering the distance of the place, wee doe allow them libertie to make choise of such to bee assistant to our comissioner as hee shall approve of for the making of such further orders as may best conduce to their welfare.
  - That none bee allowed for inhabitants theire but such as will take the oath of fidellitie as abouesaid.
  - 4. That such psons onely as have taken the said oath of fidelitie shall acte in the choise of such as may bee assistant to our comissioner as aforsaid in making and executing such orders as may bee thought fitt to bee established amongst them; and the said assistants to acte as if they were actually freemen for the Psent, vntell further order bee taken.

The oath to bee taken of all such inhabitants as shalbee allowed to reside in the liberties of this gouerment, att the Riuer of Kennebecke, is as followethe:—

You shalbee true and faithfull to the state of England as it is now estab-

lished; and wheras you choose att Osent to reside within the goument of New Plymouth, you shall not doc, or eause to bee done, any acts or actes, directly or indirectly, by land or water, that shall or may tend to the destruction or ouerthrow of the whole or pete of this gouerment that shalbee ordered, creeted, or established, but shall contrarywise hinder, oppose, and descouer such entents and purposes as tend therunto to those that are in place for the time being that the government may bee enformed therof with all convenient speed; you shall alsoe submitt and obserue all such good and wholsome lawes, ordinance, and officers as are or shalbee established within the seuerall limitts therof. Soe healp you God, whoe is the God of truth and punisher of falshood.

1653-4. 7 March. BRADFORD.

GOVERNOR.]

\*The widdow Hallowell being graunted tres of adminestration on the estate of Wiltam Hallowell, deceased, doth allow vnto her two daughters ten pounds Att the Court apeece to either of them, and doth by these Psents bind herselfe for the outh the 8th of pformance of it; Mr Buckley being bound with her for the securitie of the June, 1654, Mr Edward Bucksaid portions, to bee paied att the day of their marriage. If either of them ley came into die before then, the surviver to enjoy the portion of the deceased. In wittnesse was cleared of wherof wee haue sett to our hands this fift of January, 1653.

[\*43.] held att Plymthe Court, and these engagements, and John Phillipes is entered in his stead.

GRACE HALLOWAY, 200 her marke, EDWARD BUCKLEY.

The widdow Joane Chillingsworth in like mannor came into the Court, held att Plymouth, the 7th of March, 1653, and acknowlidged that shee hath giuen vnto her foure daughters the summe of ten pounds apeece, to bee deliuered to them att theire day of marriage, or within three monthes after the same; and alsoe that incase any of them die before then, the surviuers to haue theire pte that die equally deuided amongst them, and for the pformance heerof Thomas Doged and the said Joane Chillingsworth haue joyntly giuen in securitie vnto the Court.

Whereas a certaine cow, belonging to the Court, from John Bryant, of Taunton, hath been detained and not delivered vnto John Cook, whoe bought the same of the Court, hee haueing sustained dammage therby, the Court have ordered and injoyne Mr Gilbert (whoe had the said cow) with the encrease of her since shee was prised, that hee returne her with her said encrease by the 15th day of May next well conditioned, or otherwise to make payment of the summe of fifty shillings by the said day; or in case of neglect, to bee required by destraint.

In respect of a will extant of Willam Palmer, of Plymouth, deceased, the

7 March. BRADFORD,

1653-4. ouerseers of the said will doe allow vnto Moses Rowley, of Barnstable, a cow to bee vallued for the prise therof, as Mr Thomas Prence and the said Moses Rowley shall agree, and what they agree vpon about the prise of the said GOVERNOR.] cow to bee entered into the Court records.

> Wheras, the wife of Mr Thomas Gilbert hath desired by her letter that her servant, whoe hath received som hurt, and is now in Mr Streets family, that there hee might remayne vntill her husband returne from England; the Court hath graunted her request, provided that Mr Street bee freely willing to give him entertainment, but if not these were to require the cunstable of Taunton to see that the said scruant bee prouided for in some convenient place, and that hee returne not vnto his mis vntill his cause bee heard and further order taken in the same.

[\*44.]

\*Mis Laythorp is graunted fres of adminnestracon to adminnester on the estate of Mr John Lavthorp, deceased. Mr Thomas Prence is appointed and requested by the Court to take oath vnto the estate att home.

#### Fines.

Edward Perry, for vnorderly proceeding, contrary to order of Court, about his marriage, is fined fiue pound.

And Mr Prence is ordered by the Court to see his marriage ratifyed as hee goeth home.

Wheras att the Generall Court holden att Plymouth the seuenth of June, 1653, Thomas Hieland, Senir, and Thomas Hieland, Juñ, comenced suite against Mr Charles Chauncy, Mr Anthony Eames, Samuell Jacson, and John Saffin, wherby the said pties, vizf, Mr Charles Chauney and the rest, were defamed, these are to signify, that on the fourth day of March, 1653, the said Thomas Hieland, Senir, and Thomas Hiland, Jur, mett with the said Mr Chauncy and the rest att the house of the said Mr Chauncy att Scittuate, and did then and there acknowlidge that they had done the said Mr Chauncy, Mr Eames, Samuell Jacson, and John Saffin manifest wronge in comencing suite against them as aforsaid; whervpon, at the request of the said Mr Chauncy and the rest, it was ordered by the Court, that the abouesaid acknowlidgment was recorded.

Eres of adminnestration was graunted vnto Patience Faunce, to adminnester on the estate of John Faunce, deceased.

Att this Court, Kanelme Winslow complained against John Soule for speakeing falsly of and scandalicing his daughter in carving divers falce reports betwixt Josias Standish and her; the which complaint, att the request of

Gorge Soule, father of the said John Soule, was refered vntill another Court, 1653-4. to bee tryed by a jury of twelue of his equalls.

Thomas Tupper, for his negligence in not causing Edward Perry, of Sandwidg, to bee by him orderly married, being by the Court appointed to marry psons there, was required henceforth to desist, and is not intrusted with that business any more.

7 March. [BRADFORD, GOVERNOR.]

Warrants att this Court were issued forth for to require a rate of twenty pounds to bee leuied for the charge of the majestates table for the yeare last past.

\*March the seauenth. To the honored Court as followeth, viz :-[\*45.]

Wee Psent John Damman, of Scittuate, for altering the property of the This is cleared hole or well that is neare his house in the common hieway, to the dammage by the Court. of his naighbours.

- 2. Wee Sent Elizabeth Randall, of Scittuate, for teling of a lye to the This prentment was detterment of Gowin White. ‡This cleared by the fine.‡ Paid. cleared att the
- 3. Wee Psent Josias Hallott and Thomas Gage for prophaning the Court held att Lords day by puting forth to sea out of Sandwidge Harbor vpon the Lords eight of May, day. Fined according to order.
- 4. Wee Psent Henry Cole, of Barnstable, for pilfering away of money from Leiftenant Mathew Fuller, of Barnstable. This respeted.

Wee Sent Joseph Rose, and Elizabeth, his wife, of Marshfeild, for fornication. Cleared by paying the fine.

Wee vnderstand that the honored Court hath taken notice of the marriage of Edward Perry, and therefore for the Sent wee leaue it.

\*Att the Generall Court of Election holden att Plymouth the sixt of June, 1654.

1654.

6 June. [\*46.]

Before Wiltam Bradford, gentleman, Goû, Miles Standish, Timothy Hatherley,

John Browne, John Alden, and Thomas Willett,

Gentlemen, Asistants.

1654. 6 June.

BRADFORD,

GOVERNOR.

R WILLAM BRADFORD elected Goû, and sworne.

Mr Tho: Prence,
Capt Myles Standish,
Mr Wiltam Collyare,
Mr Timothy Hatherley,
Mr John Browne,
Mr John Alden,
and Capt Thomas Willett,

elected Asistants, and sworne.

Capt Standish chosen Treasurer.

## Freemen admited this Court, and sworne.

John Scudder, Gorge Macye, Wilłam Harlow, Robert Shelly, Henery Atkins, John Bryant, ‡Wilłam Randall,‡ Willam Spooner, James Shaw, Wilłam Clarke, Thomas Lettice, Robert Barker, Gyles Rickard, Junir, Steuen Bryant, Benjamine Bartlett, John Washburne, Junir, Bennajah Pratt. Abraham Sampson, James Naighbour,

### The Cunstables of the seuerall Townes.

						( John Morton,
Plymouth,	٠	•	•	٠	٠	· { John Morton, Samuell Hickes.
						Stephen Bryant,
Duxburrow,	٠	٠	•	٠	•	· { Stephen Bryant, John Aimes.
						( Mr Tho Robenson,
Scittuate, .	٠		٠	•	٠	$\cdot \left\{ \begin{array}{l} M^r \; \text{Th\"{o}} \; \; \text{Robenson,} \\ W_{\text{alter Hatch.}} \end{array} \right.$
Sandwidge,						<ul> <li>Tho Burgis, Juni<sup>r</sup>,</li> <li>John Deane.</li> <li>James Mathews.</li> </ul>
Taunton, .						. John Deane.
Yarmouth,						. James Mathews.
Barnstable,						. Dolar Dauis.
						Gorge Russell,
Marshfeild,	•	٠	٠	٠	٠	$\cdot \left\{ egin{array}{ll}  ext{Gorge Russell,} \  ext{John Rogers.} \end{array}  ight.$
Rehoboth.						. Wiltam Carpenter.
Eastham, .						. John Younge.

6 June.

[BRADFORD, GOVERNOR.]

[\*47.]

## \*The Grand Enquest.

Mr Anthony Thacher, Mr Arther Howland, Mr Kanelme Winslow, Thomas Haward, Senir, Gorge Patrick,

Mr Thomas Howes, Willam Hoskins,

sworne.

Ephraim Morton, Wilłam Crocker, Samuell Fuller,

John Wood,

sworne. {

John Allen. Anthony Perry, Hezekiah Hoare, Gilbert Brookes, Humphry Johnson, Anthony Dodson, Ralph Allen, Junr, Wiltam Bassett. John Smally,

James Walker.

#Gorge Macye, exempted,#

The Names of the Deputies of the seuerall Townshipps.

Mr John Howland. Mr John Winslow. John Dunham, Senir, John Cooke, Gorge Soule, Constant Southworth, Capt James Cudworth, Robert Studson, Thomas Burgis, James Skiffe.

Richard Williams,

James Walker, Mr Edmond Hawes. Samuell Arnold, Thomas Hinckley, Nathaniell Bacon, Mr Anthony Eames, Mr Josias Winslow, Mr Stephen Payne, Peter Hunt. Josias Cooke, Daniell Cole.

Survayors of the Highwaies.

Andrew Ringe, Nathaniell Warren, Edward Gray. Taunton,

VOL. III.

5

[\*48.] \*The oath of the clarke of a milletary companie is as followeth: -

You shall faithfully serue in the office of a clarke of the milletary companie of for this pent yeare, during which time you shall dillegently attend such sett times of training as youer officers shall appoint; you shall keep an exact list of the names of youer whole companie, and take notice of all such defects as shall arise by the breach of any wholsom order or orders made by the said companie, and gather in all such fines as belonge therunto, and give a just account thereof to the company or such as they shall appoint.

An Oath to bee adminnestred to enery Towne Clarke of each Towne.

You shall faithfully serue in the office of a town clarke in the towne of for this psent yeare, and soe longe as by mutuall consent the towne and you shall agree; during which time you shall carfully and faithfully keep all such records as you shalbee intrusted withall, and shall record all towne actes and orders, and shall enter all towne graunts and conveyances; you shall record all beirthes, marriages, and burialls that shalbee brought vnto you within youer towne, and shall publish all contracts of marriages you shalbee required to doe, according to order of Court bearing date the 20th of October, 1646.

The Account of the Woulues killed by the Indians brought in to this Court.

Plymouth, 8 woulues,	 04:14:00
Duxburrow, 2 wouldes, with young ones,	 01:12:00
Barnstable, 3 woulues,	 01:16:00
Eastham, 4 young woulues,	 01:00:00
Rehoboth, 2 woulues,	 00:19:00

Being	proportioned	on	each	towne,	come	to,
-------	--------------	----	------	--------	------	-----

		ø d			
Plymouth,		00:18:0	Yarmouth,		00:17:00
Duxborrow,		00:17: 0	Barnstable,		00:18:08
Scittuate, .		01:10:7	Marshfeild,	٠	00:17:00
Sandwidg,		01:02:02	Rehoboth,		01:10:07
Taunton, .		00:17:00	Eastham, .		00:13:07
			Summe	е,	10:02:03

6 June. BRADFORD, GOVERNOR.]

\*Besides the 20t p annum for the majestrates table, wee allow, as an additionall smale gratuitie to the Goû, ten pounds for other emergent expences.

[\*50.] This is to bee paied as other time and man-

Wheras a right is claimed by Jobe Hawkins, of Boston, vnto the land charges which of Major Willam Holmes, deceased, which land lyeth att the North Riuer, in are allowed for magestrates the township of Marshfeild, in the jurisdiction of New Plymouth, which right table, both for is claimed as due debt, as alsoe by a legacye of forty pounds given to him in nor. the last will and testament of the said Major Holmes, the Court haue ordered, ypon consideration of the Pmises, that the said Jobe Hawkins or his assignes may enter vpon the said land, and possesse and enjoy the same vntell any other shall come and show a clearer right.

Mr Hatherley is appointed and requested by the Court, with other of the inhabitants of Scittuate, to prouide two or three men to view and lay out the most convenientest way from Plymouth to Scittuate, and to see they bee payed for theire paines out of the publicke treasury.

Eres of adminnestration are graunted vnto John Merritt, of Scittuate, to adminnester on the estate of Henery Merrit, deceased.

Wheras Thomas Huckens, of Barnstable, was warned to appear this Court to answare for the misusing of a poor servant of his, the Court, haueing heard what can bee said in the case, have admonished the said Huckens to carry better towards his seruant, and to pay 4s to the vnder marshall for goeing to Sandwidg homward with his seruant againe when hee came to Plymouth to complain; and alsoe hee is to defray what other charges his said seruant hath spent att Coles att Plymouth.

Wheras Jonathan Briggs, somtimes servant of Willam Hailstone, of Taunton, complained against his said mr that hee hath not pformed his couenants to him, in that hee did not learn him the trad of a tayler, the Court doth order that the said Wiltam Hailstone shall pay vnto his said seruant the summe of 15 pounds, in good and currant pay, with all convenient speed.

Fines.

6 June. (BRADFORD, GOVERNOR.]

Edward Perry, for refusing to have his marriage rattifyed before Mr Prence according to order of Court, is fined five pounds for this psent Court, and soe fine pounds for enery Generall Court that shall bee during the time of his said neglect for the future.

This fine is remitted by the Court held June the fift, 1655.

the Court, being required to stay on speciall occation, is fined fiue pounds.

[\*51.]

\*Presentments by the Grand Enquest.

Capt Cudworth, being a deputie for the towne of Scittuate, for departing

Wee Sent William Chase, Senī, of Yarmouth, for driveing one paire of oxen in the voke vpon the Lords day, in time of exoreise, about five miles.

Wee Psent the inhabitants of the towne of Plymouth for not providing a standard according to order of Court, vizo, a bushell, an half bushell, a peck, and an haffe pecke.

Wee Osent Lydia Rawlins, of Scittuate, for lying, slaundering, and defaming of her brother in law, Thomas Rawlins, of Boston.

Wee Osent John Smith, of Taunton, for needles trauelling vpon the Lords day from Taunton to Nunckatateesett and soe back againe.

Robert Titus enformed this Court, that hee, haueing sold his house and land att Rehoboth, and being ere long to remoue out of this goument, and that Mr Browne had layed an attachment vpon some pte of his estate to the vallue of aboue fifty pounds, requiring him to cecure the towne of Rehoboth of Abner Ordway; and vpon hearing and debateing the matter, it did euidently appear that the said Robert Titus had, contrary to the mind of the towne, received into and harbored in his house as inmates Abner Ordway and a woman, psons of euill fame, with children. It is therefore ordered by the Court, that the said Titus, when hee remoueth himselfe and famyly, shall carry the said Abner, and all that appertaineth vnto him, with him, or else give such cecuritie as Mr Browne shall see meet for the saueing the inhabitants of the towne harmles from any determent that may befall them by Abner Ordway, or any such as belong vnto him; and in the interim of his remoueall to repaire such dammage as any shall sustaine therby.

The Court have graunted vnto James Skiffe, that if hee can find such land as may bee for his vse and comfort and shall conduce to his benifitt, soe it bee not within the liberties of any pticulare township, hee shall bee consid-Of this graunt ered in respect of the residue of the land due vnto him which hee should haue had for his owne and Peter Talbotts seruice.

[\*52.] see more in the passages of the session of the Court held the

\*In regard of sundry contentions and intanglements betwixt Mr Hatherly 42 July, 1656. and some of the inhabitants of the towne of Scittuate, the Court doth graunt vnto M<sup>r</sup> Hatherley, for to satisfy the petners att Conahassett, a certaine competencye of land out of the bounds of any peticulare township on the westerly side of the towne of Scituate aforsaid.

6 June.
[Bradford, Governor.]

The Court haue graunted vnto John Rogers, of Duxburrow, a certaine pecll or tract of vpland meddow, bee it more or lesse, lying neare the pond called Joaneses Riuer Pond, in lue of dammage hee hath or may sustaine by the highway to the Massachusets layed through his land.

The bounds of the lands betwixt Yarmouth and Eastham, belonging to the purchasers, is from the Riuer of Namskekett to a marked tree and a stake a little beyond the rocky point next Satuckett, on the sea side. The bounds of the lands of the said purchasers to the eastward is from the bounds of Eastham to the Easteren Harbour, and from thence to a little pond, being the bounds of the land bought for the countrey belonging to Cape Codd.

The Court haue ordered and graunted, that whatsoener whales or blubber shalbee cast vp against the lands of the purchasers, that the proprietie therof shalbelonge vnto the said purchasers accordingly as vnto any of the precinct townshipps when such whales or blubber fales within any of theire precincts.

The Court haue ordered, that each towne send in theire vote by proxey vnto the Goû by the first Tuesday in July next for the choise of comissioners; and it is referred to the majestrates to give them such instructions as they shall judge meete.

\*Wheras, vpon a psent expedition, p order from his highnes the Lord Protector of England, Scotland, and Ireland, sundry disbursments are forthwith to bee made, for accomplishment wherof the Court, haueing therfore requested Capt Thomas Willett, Mr John Winslow, Thomas Clarke, and Constant Southworth, for the psent procuringe of such nessesaries as conduce to the comfortable carriing on and pforming the said expedition, they therfore heerby order the seuerall townes to repay all such disbursments as shalbee disbursed in the aforsaid expedition in mannor and forme as followeth, viz\( \): one third therof to bee paied in wheat and pease, and the other 2 thirds in wheat; that is to say, one third of that third in pease, and the other 2 3<sup>ds</sup> in wheat.

It, another third as followeth, viz, one halfe in butter, and the other halfe in barly or mault.

The other third in beefe, porke, and mackerell, of each a third, and in defect of mackerell, the one halfe therof in beefe, the other in porke; to bee paied to Mr Paddy att Boston, excepting Plymouth and Duxburrow, to pay att Plymouth att or before Nouember next ensueinge the date heerof, winds and weathers suiting, upon the penaltie of 30° fine for every townes default therin.

[\*53.]

6 June.
[BRADFORD,
GOVERNOR.]

Vppon a supposition of two monthes expence, the charge was calculated and found to bee as followeth:—

It, for the hier of the barque,
If, for 4 mens wages and diet,
If, for a shallope and 3 men,
It, 25 hundred of bread,
It, 10 barrels of beefe,
It, 2 barrels of pork,
It, 10 bushels of pease,
It, 8 bushels of meale,
Iĩ, 6 ferkins of butter,
Iĩ, 10 kentels of fish,
It, one tunn of beer,
If, one quarter caske of sacke, 07:00:00
It, 20 gallons of brandy,
It, tobacco,
It, a hogshead of salt, 01:15:00
It, for trayes and candles,
It, for 2 kettles,
The summe totall,

20 June. [\*54.]

\*The coursell of warr mett att Plymouth the 20th of June, 1654, att which meeting warrants were issued out in the name of his highnes the Lord Protector of England, Ireland, and Scotland, for the pressing of the number of fifty men, to bee taken out of the seuerall townes within this jurisdiction, to goe forth with Major Robert Scdgwicke and Capt John Leueritt on an intended expedition against the Duch att the Monhatoes. The proportions of each townes are as followeth:—

Plymouth,				6 men.
Duxburrow,				6 men.
Scittuate,				8 men.
Sandwich,				4 men.
Taunton, .				5 men.
Yarmouth,				4 men.
Barnstable,				5 men.
Marshfeild,				5 men.
Rehoboth,				4 men.
Eastham,				3 men.

These, being well prouided for, were to goe forth vnder the comained of Captaine Myles Standish, whoe was ordered to bee theire comander in cheife; Leiftenant Mathew Fuller was ordered to goe forth with him as leiftenant on this expedition; and Hezekiah Hoare was appointed to bee ensigne bearer.

20 June.
[Bradford, Governor.]

The comission given to Captaine Standish is as followeth: -

Wheras wee are required by his highness the Lord Protector of England, Ireland, and Scotland, to afford assistance vnto that designe of reducesing the Duch to obedience vnto the state of England, in order therunto, wee, haueing raised som forces, ouer which wee doe constitute our welbeloued frind, Capt Myles Standish, theire leader and comaunder in chiefe, of whose approued fidelitie and abillitie wee haue had long experience, vnto whose wisdome and discretion wee doe committ the leading and ordering of these our men, and vnto whom wee doe require our men to yeild all due obedience as vnto theire comaunder; and that hee bee reddy, vpon the 28th of this Psent June, att Plymouth, to receive such men as shalbee theire comitted to him, and vpon the 29th day to march them vnto Sandwich, and theire further to receive those that shalbee brought from those four plantations vnto him; and from thence to march his men to Manomett, and there to shipp them aboard the barkque called the Aduenter, and soe taking the first oppertunitie of wind & weathers of sayling to the Monhatoes, or such place of randeuoos as shall shalbee \*appointed, there to meet with Major Robert Sedgwicke and Capt John Leuerett, the comissioners in chiefe appointed by his highnes the Lord Protector for the designe, and there to joyne with them for the carrying on of the said designe according to such direction as shalbee given him from time to time by the comissioners in cheife and counsell of warr.

[\*55.]

Plymouth, June the 20th, 1654.

Giuen under our hands and common seale of our goûment,

WILLAM BRADFORD, Presedent,

JOHN ALDEN, THOMAS WILLET, JAMES CUDWORTH, JOHN WINSLOW, THOMAS PRENCE, WILLAM COLLYARE, TIMOTHY HATHERLEY.

Captaine Thomas Willett was ordered speedily to repaire vnto the comissioners in chiefe, whoe were att present att the Massachusets, to accompanie them vnto the Monhatoes, and to bee assistant vnto them in aduise and counsell;—

20 June. [Bradford, Governor.] Whose comission is as followeth: -

Wheras, in obedience to his highnes the Lord Protector, wee are willing to concurr according to our weake abillitie in the designe against the Duch att the Monhatoes, in reference vnto the nationall quarrell, and being desired that wee should send some for to counsell and aduise with those who are authorised in cheife by his highnes the Lord Protector for the carrying on of that designe accordingly, wee have appointed and authorised our trusty and welbeloued frind, Capt Thomas Willett, to goe along with them, and to aford his best healp therin for the furthering of the designe; as alsoe our trusty and welbeloued frind, Capt Myles Standish, when hee shall meet with them, as oppertunity shall psent and occation shall require. Given vnder our hands and common scale of our goument.

Plymouth, June 20th, 1654.

WILLAM BRADFORD, Presedent,

JOHN ALDEN, THOMAS PRENCE,

JAMES CUDWORTH, WILLAM COLLYARE,

JOHN WINSLOW, TIMOTHY HATHERLEY.

- [\*56.] \*The instructions for our welbeloued frinds, Capt Miles Standish and Capt Thomas Willett, are as followeth:—
  - 1. That wee onely joyne in this busines with respect vnto the nationall quarrell.
  - 2. To attend onely the comission that hath been seen; and if any thinge bee vrged beside it, to decline and wave it.
  - 3. If any proposition bee made or way proposed to make restitution to the other collonies for their charges, wee also looke for and expect the like.
  - 4. That if our men want any thing, that you would improve youer youer enterest in that behalfe to make a supply; and wee shall see the countrey make you due satisfaction.
  - 5. That you take all occations and oppertunities of conveying intelligence vnto vs.
  - 6. That the designe being accomplished, you endeauour to returne our men with what convenient expedition may.
  - 7. Other things of like nature which may fall in, which wee think not of, wee leave to youer discretion.

The Tenuer of the Warrant issued out for the Pressing of Men for the Seruice about expressed.

1654.

20 June.
[BRADFORD,
GOVERNOR.]

New Plymouth: To the Cunstable of, &c.

Greet, &c. These are in the name of his highnes the Lord Protector of England, Ireland, and Scotland, to will and require you psently, vpon receipt heerof, without delay to presse the number of men out of youer owne cowne able and fitt to goe vnder the comaund of Capt Myles Standish, to bee ymployed in goeing forth vpon an expedition against the Duch att the Monhatoes, wherunto wee are nessesarily required; and see that they bee sufficiently furnished with armes and ammunition, videlecett, fierlock peeces, swords, bandeleers or pouches, with one pound of powder and one pound of bullets to each man; as alsoe that each man bee prouided of 3 daies prouision in his knapsack: the said men being prouided as aforsaid, you are heerby required to bring them vnto Plymouth on Wensday, being the 28th of this instant June, then and there to deliuer them vnto Capt Myles Standish; whereof fayle not att youer pill.

For the furtherance of the expedition against the Duch, it is ordered, that any of the counsell of warr shall have power to presse any thinge that shalbee found nessesarie in the seuerall townes, as occation shall require.

Dated at Ply. the 20th June, 1654.

[\*57.]

## \*Ordered by the Counsell of Warr.

That if any, to avoyd the psent presse, shall depart out of theire owne towne to another, that then the cunstable of that towne is required to presse them notwithstandinge; and such to goe vpon account of theire owne towne, and to bee sent forthwith to the cunstable therof.

The barkque in which Samuell Mayo sayleth was pressed to attend the said seruice for the transportation of the souldiers.

And in like mannor the boate of James Cole, of Plymouth, with seamen to goe in them on the said busines.

Vpon the 23<sup>d</sup> of June, 1654, happy tidings came of a long desired peace betwixt the two nations of England and Holland, by which all the aforsaid intentions and preparations ceased from being imployed and improved vnto the carrying on of the aforsaid enterprize.

23 June.

\*Wheras it hath pleased the right honble the counsell of state of the common wealth of England, notwithstanding their many, great, and waighty occations, to take into consideracon the condition of the English inhabiting vpon or neare adjoyning vnto the river commonly called Kenibeck, whoe, by

[\*58.]

VOL. III.

8

20 June.
[Bradford, Governor.]

reason of remoteness from other jurisdictions and theire owne phawsitie and fewnes, haue not hetherto injoyed the benifit of goûment, noe doubt to the great greife of all well affected English, it hath now pleased the right honble connsell of state, by authoritie of Parliment, to confer the goûment of the afors<sup>d</sup> inhabitants upon the jurisdiction of New Plymouth, the first inhabitants and goûment in those pees, as by theire tree pattents doth appear.

In p<sup>r</sup>suance wherof, and by vertue of the aforsaid authoritie graunted to Wilłam Bradford and his associates, the said Wilłam Bradford and his associates, att a Generall Court held att New Plymouth, gaue full power and authoritie to M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence, one of the Assistants in the aforsaid goûment, for the settleing of a goûment vpon the said river of Kennebecke; by vertue wherof the said Thomas Prence issued out a warrant, directed to the marshall of New Plymouth, bearing date the 15<sup>th</sup> of May, 1654, requiring the inhabitants vpon the said river to make theire psonall appearance att the house of Thomas Ashley, att Merry Meeting, vpon the 23<sup>d</sup> of that φsent month; att which time and place the people generally assembled, and after publishing of the aforsaid authoritie, the inhabitants heer vnder written haue taken the oath of fidelitie, vizγ:—

Thomas Purchase, gentle,
John Stone,
Thomas Ashly,
John Richards,
James Smith,
Willam James,
Thomas Parker,
John White,

John Browne,
Wilłam Dauis,
Thomas Weber,
Thomas Atkins,
James Coale,
John Parker,
Emanuell Hughes,
Allexander Thawyt.

Att the same meeting, Mr Thomas Purchase was chosen by the psons abouenamed, and approued by Mr Thomas Prence, to bee an Assistant to the goûment in this pee of the jurisdiction of New Plymouth, and an oath adminnestred vnto him fore the more powerfull and lawfull adminnestration in the said office; and also att the same psent meeting, Mr Prence hath declared that \*Leiftenant Thomas Southworth, now residing att Cushenage vpon the said river, and such other as shalbee sent thether from time to time to have the goûment of that family, are also envested into the same power and authoritie to bee asistant vnto the government in this pee of the jurisdiction of New Plymouth aforsaid, for the carrying on of goûment heer according to such good and wholsome lawes as are and shalbee made.

[\*59.]

Att the same time Thomas Ashly was chosen cunstable by the inhabitants, and sworne to the execution of his office.

20 June.
[BRADFORD, GOVERNOR.]

## The Office of an Asistant in this Precinct

Is to see the execution of all such good and wholsom lawes as are and shalbee made, and for that end to issue out warrants to the cunstable for the apprehending of all such as are delinkquents, as alsoe to heare and examine all such cases as shall come before them; to giue out supenaes for any that are to giue euidence in any case depending; to giue summons for the warning of a jury for the triall of causes, as alsoe to adminnester oathes in all lawfull and nessesarie cases, to graunt execution a month after judgment, which execution to bee directed to the cunstable for the time beinge; alsoe, to mary psons, vpon euidence of theire lawfull proceedings.

## The Oath of an Asistant.

You shalbee truly loyall to the psent commonwealth of England; and wheras you are chosen to bee an Asistant to the goument of this pte of this jurisdiction of New Plymouth for this psent yeare, according to that measure of wisdome and descretion God hath given you, you, for youer pte, shall observe and keep to the vtermost of youer power all such lawes and ordinances as are and shalbee made; and that you shall cause all transgressors of the aforsaid lawes and ordinances, or any of them, in due time to bee brought to due triall according theire severall offences respectively, without pshallitie to any; alsoe, you shalbee reddy, from time to time & att all times, to issue out all such warrants as shalbee requisite for the apprehending of any pson or psons that are delinkquents in respect of the breach of any orders and lawes that are or shalbee made, and by all due meanes and courses seeke the good of this jurisdiction. Soe healpe you God, &c.

#### The Oath of a Cunstable.

You shall faithfully serue in the office of a cunstable in the ward of the Riuer of Kennebecke for this pent yeare, according to that measure of wisdome, vnderstanding, and descretion God hath given you; in which time you shall dilligently see that the peace comaunded bee not broken, but shall carry the pson or psons offending before some one of the Asistants heer chosen, and there attend the hearing of the cause and such order as shalbee given you; \*you shall apprehend all suspicious psons and bring them before the said Asistants, or one of them, as aforsaid; you shall duely and truly serue such warrants and give such summons as shalbee directed vnto you from the Goffnor

[\*60.]

1654. 20 June. (BRADFORD,

or Asistants before mencioned, and shall labour to advance the peace and happines of this corporation, and oppose any thinge that shall anoy the same by all due means and courses. Soe healp you God, whoe is the God of truth GOVERNOR.] and punisher of falchood.

#### The Office of the Clarke,

You shall faithfully serue in the office of a clarke, vnto which you are chosen in this wardshipp of the Riuer of Kennebecke for one whole yeare; you shall make true entries of all such orders and lawes as are or shalbee made, and faithfully keep all such things comited to youer trust, and truely record all such verdicts as shalbee given in by the jury from time to time, as alsoe make an entrey of such sensures as are pased vpon any denlinkquents by the Asistants or either of them; you shall faithfully make entrey of the true bounds of lands as they shalbee given to you att the appointment of the Asistants or in publicke Court. Soe healp you God, &c.

Orders made and agreed vpon att the same Meetinge.

- 1. That all capitall crimes, and trials vpon life and death, bee refered to the Generall Court att Plymouth.
  - 1. Treason against the commonwealth of England or these collonies.
  - 2. Wilfull murther.
- 3. Sollem conversing or compacting with the divill by way of conjuracon or the like.
  - 4. Wilfull or purposed burning of houses.
  - 5. Sodomy, rapes, and buggary.
  - 6. That adultery bee tried att Plymouth.
- 7. That theft bee punished by restitution of three or 4 fould, according to the nature of the offence and according to the discretion of the Asistants.
- 8. That if any pson or psons drinke themselues drunke, for the first default 5s, for the 2cond 10s, and the 3d time bee sett in the stockes.
- 9. Wilfull prophaning of the Lords day to bee punished according to the discretion of the Asistants.
- 10. Wheras there hath been great abuse by trading wine and other strong liquors with the Indians, wherby they drinke themselues drunke, and in theire drunkenes comitt much \*horred wickednes, as murthering theire nearest relations, &ê, as by sadd and woefull experience is made manifest, it is therfore ordered, that noe pson or psons whatsoeuer, from this time, trad any strong liquors, directly or indirectly, to the Indians, within this jurisdiction, upon the forfeiture of the dubble vallue of the goods soe traded for theire

[\*61.]

first default; and four fold for theire 2<sup>cond</sup> default in that kind; and for the third default, if an inhabitant, to lose the priuilidge of tradinge with the Indians for the future; and for any stranger that shall come to trade or co-merce with the English, or any other that have not taken the oath of fidelitie to the commonwealth of England and this psent goument, and yett reside within the limits of this jurisdiction or any pte therof, for the psent, for theire first default in that kind, to forfeite the summe of ten pounds sterling, to bee leuied ypon theire goods or estate that shalbee found within this jurisdiction or any pte therof, and for the 2<sup>cond</sup> default 20<sup>n</sup> sterling, to bee leuied as aforsaid; the one halfe of all such penalties to bee desposed of to the psons enforming, and the other halfe to publicke vses.

1654.

20 June.
[Bradford,
Governor.]

- 11. That fishing and fowling bee free to all the inhabitants as formerly.
- 12. That if any Indian or Indians bring beauer or moose to any of the inhabitants of this river within their owne limits, they may trad freely with them as formerly, provided it bee for not such things as are prohibited.
- 13. That there bee noc action tried att this Court exceeding 20<sup>11</sup> sterling, valesse by the consent of both pties; and incase any greater action doe arise, then the case to bee tryed att the Generall Court att Plymouth.
- 14. It is agreed that the next Court is to bee holden the 3<sup>d</sup> day of the weeke following the 20<sup>th</sup> of May next, att the house of Thomas Ashly.
- 15. That all actions betwixt peie & peie bee tryed by the verdict of 12 men.

That Thomas Ashly shall have liberty to keep an ordinary for making comfortable provision to entertaine strangers and others for their refreshment, paying for the same.

\*The Juriers for to lay out the convenientest Way from Sandwich vnto Plymouth, sworne before M<sup>r</sup> Prence, February 24, 1652.

Anthony Thacher,
Thomas Dexter,
Thomas Hinckley,
Wilłam Hedge,
Edward Banges,
Josepth Rogers,
John Winge,

Anthony Thacher,
John Ellis,
Hencry Dillingham,
James Skiffe,
John Finney,
Jonathan Hatch,
Wilłam Bassett.

[\*62.]

The oath they tooke: You and euery of you shall choose & lay out a common hieway between Plym. & Sandwich according to youer best judgments, wheer you shall find it most convenient for the countries

The 27th of the 12th, 1652.

Wheras wee, whose names are vnderwritten, impanneled by Mr Prence to lay out a way for the countreys use betwixt the townes of Plymouth and 20 June.
[Bradford, Governor.]

Sandwich, haeing serched out for the same, doe Psent vnto this Court as followeth: that wee haue marked and layed out the convenientest way, in our judgments, between the said tow townes, viz : begining att Sandwich, and soe leauing Good man Blackes house on the right hand, runing crosse the swampe ouer the riuer, and soe vpon a nornorth west line soc faling vpon the Eelriuer, where two great trees of spruce lye ouer the riuer, and soe thence as it is marked as neare vpon the same line as conveniency would afford vs into the broad cart path as comes to Nathaniell Mortons house, and soe vnto the towne of Plymouth.

ANTHONY THACHER, THOMAS DEXTER, EDWARD BANGES, THOMAS HINCKLEY, JOHN WINGE, WILLAM HEDGE, JOHN ELLIS,
JAMES SKIFFE,
JOSEPTH ROGERS,
HENRY DILLINGHAM,
WILLAM BASSET,
JOHN FINNEY.

3 July.

July 3<sup>d</sup>, 1654. These are to signify vnto such as it may conserne, that vpon the desire of M<sup>r</sup> Arther Howland, for the ending of contraversies, that hee might know the bounds of his lands wheron hee now liueth, which hee bought of M<sup>r</sup> Freeman, the Court doe determine, that Capt Standish, M<sup>r</sup> Alden, Phillip Delanoy, and Experience Michell shall, as soone as conveniently they can, goe thether and acquaint the said M<sup>r</sup> Howland and Thomas Doged with the bounds of the said lands according to the originall graunt.

1654.

\*Att a Generall Court holden vpon extreordiary Occation att Plymouth, the first of August, 1654.

1 August. [\*63.]

Before Wilłam Bradford, gentleman, Goû, Timothy Hatherley, and Wilłam Colliare, John Alden,

Myles Standish,

Gent, Assistants, &c.

Of these instructions see more three pages forward in this booke. THE deputies of each towne appeared, according to the summons sent for them, the occation whereof was concerning the confederation of the United Collonies, vpon agitation about sundry pticulars conserning the same: the resute was to send comissioners as formerly; and for that end instructions

were prepared for them to make vse of att the time and place of meeting, which was att Conecticott, the first Thursday in September, 1654.

1 August.
[BRADFORD,
GOVERNOR.]

1654.

# The Deputies Names.

Mr Oliver Purchase, absent, Mr John Howland. Mr John Winslow, Thomas Hinckley, Nathaniell Bacon, John Dunham, Senī, John Cooke, Junr, Mr Anthony Thacher, Christipher Wadsworth, Mr Edmond Hawes, Mr Josias Winslow, Senr, Wilłam Paybody, Capt James Cudworth, Mr Anthony Eames, Robert Studson, Mr Stephen Payne, Thomas Tupper, Peter Hunt, Daniell Cole, Thomas Burgis, Richard Williams, Mr John Freeman.

Att this Court it was agreed, that a letter should bee directed vnto Mr Thomas Purchas, att Pashipscott, in the Riuer of Kennebecke, in theire names, to approue of the seruice hee hath vndertaken in being healpfull and assistant in the ordering and gouerning of the inhabitants of the said riuer, and to incurrage him therin, and otherwise to congratulate with him; which accordingly was pformed.

4 August.

An order was passed by the Court to Mr Anthony Eames and Robert Studson, authorising and requiring them to see that the three score acres of meddow att Conahassett belonging to the toune of Hingham bee layed out according to the acte of the comissioners conserning the same; and word was sent from the Court to request the Hingham men to depute two men of theires to bee helpfull about the same busines.

Peter Hunt was approued of by the Court to be leiftenant of the milletary companie of Rehobothe; and Mr John Browne, Junir, to bee ensigne bearer of the said companie.

Thomas Hinckley tooke oath to bee towne clarke of the towne of Barnstable.

Vpon the complaint of Robert Ransom, seruant sometimes to Thomas Dexter, Juni<sup>r</sup>, that hee was hardly vsed and vnreasonably dealt withall by his said master, the Court heard what could bee said in the case, and witnesses were produced on either side; but that which hee charged his master withall about the prises could not bee proued; wherupon Thomas Clarke, of Plymouth, bought out his remaining ptc of his time of his said master; and the

1 6 5 4.

[BRADFORD, GOVERNOR.]

Court admonished him to carry himselfe better then hee had formerly, and incase hee should behaue himself as formerly, hee should not escape corporall \*corporall punishment. Alsoe, Mr Nathaniell Fish, of Sandwidge, for entertaining him, the said Ransome, into his house, and otherwise indescretly earrying towards him, wherby hee was abetted in his stubburnes against his said master, was fined by the Court twenty shillings, after hee had, together with the said Robert Ransome, been comitted to the custide of the marshall a night and pute of a day.

Mr Anthony Thacher, Mr Josias Winslow, Senir, and Thomas Hinckley were appointed to take the account of the Treasurer for the yeare last past of his recepts and paiments, which is as followeth:—

The account given in by the Treasurer.

Due from Capt Standish, Treasurer, to the countrey, \ 90	2:15:09
vpon ballence of the account in the yeare 1653, .)	. 10 . 00
To a barrell of oyle from Eastham,	2:00:00
It, a steer prised att 04	: 10:00
_	
98	0:05:09
To eleuen barrells of oyle received,	2:00:00
To fines:—	
By Gyles Rickard, Seni <sup>r</sup> ,	2:10:00
By Edward Holman, 00	0:05:00
By John Marchant,	2:10:00
Robert Finney, 00	0:05:00
Nathaniell Warren, 00	0:05:00
John Tisdall, 0	1:00:00
Edmond Tilson, 00	0:05:00
Edward Perrey,	5:00:00
Josias Hallot,	0:10:00
Thomas Gage,	0:10:00
Josepth Roes,	5:00:00
Edward Perrey,	5:00:00
Capt James Cudworth,	5:00:00
In totall,	9:05:09

The Treasurer debetor to the countrey vpon ballence	1654.
of the account received and to receive vnto the first 30:05:04	1 August.
of August, 1654,	[BRADFORD,
Besides the nor receipts vpon former accounts, 30:02:00	Governor.]

Memorandum: that wee find forty nine pound 7 shillings and 9d of the aforsaid account paied by the Treasurer to Mr Paddy and Captaine Willett towards the amunition received by the countrey, as appears in the pticulars in the credit.

And nineteen pound nineteen shillings paid more for amunition aforsaid to the said M<sup>r</sup> Paddy and M<sup>r</sup> Willett by the townes; the total summe paid, 99:06:09.

The countrey due to pay for the said amunition being but fifty pound, as is recorded in the Court booke, see that there remaines due to the countrey from M<sup>r</sup> Paddy and M<sup>r</sup> Willett 19:06:09; which the Treasurer is to receive and to bee accountable to the country for, besides the 30<sup>th</sup> 05<sup>s</sup> 04<sup>th</sup> aforsaid.

## \*Creditt.

[\*65.]
The account giuen in by the Treasurer.

To eight pound allowed him by the Court for his paines for the yeare 1653,
Money deliuered to John Smith for carrying letters to } 10:00
Nawsett,
Transporting oyle from Nawsett, 00:06:08
And from Yarmouth,
Charges of cattle from Yarmouth,
For letters to Sauory,
Hier for a horse to Yarmouth, Nausett, and Barnstable, 00:12:00
Expences in the said journey,
For mending Jones River bridge, 01:04:00
To John Jenkens for attending on Mr Prence, 02:08:00
Mr Browne vpon comission,
Mr Browne att Taunton,
To Knowles for
To Capt Willett in pte for amunition, 8t of oyle, 16:00:00
To him vpon the same account by John Barnes, 10:10:00
More to Capt Willett vpon the same account by Rickard,
And by John Cooke,
And to Mr Paddy vpon the same account for amunition, 11:07:09
VOL. III. 9

1654.	Charge about the oyle att Boston, for a horse, and 02:07:06
l August.	other expences,
BRADFORD,	A horse for Mr Prence on comission, 01:00:00
Governor.]	Butter for the majestrates table,
	Mr Browne on comission,
	Presse money,
	76:12:05
Мо	ore Credit in Non Receipts due to the Countrey on the former Account
	the Year (53).
	By Nicholas Hide,
	By Kerbey,
	By Edward Hall,
	30:02:00
	More by Abatements by the Court in Fines.
	From Thomas Dexter,
	By William Hailstone,
	By Thomas Launder,
	By losse in John Bryant,
	Summe, 07:10:00
	By leakege of 2 bl of oyle, 04:00:00
	By losse in a barrell of tarr,
	04:16:00
	Creditt in total,
	August the good 1654
	August the 2 <sup>cond</sup> , 1654.

Memorandum: the account of Kennebecke is not taken neither for this yeare nor the former.

THOMAS HINCKLEY.

\*Instructions from the Generall Court holden att Plymouth August the first, 1654, for theire Comissioners.

 $\underbrace{1654.}$ 

1. That they consider with the other comissioners for some due reparation of the breach of any articles of the confederacon that may appear broken, as in such case is prouided in the eleuenth article, or as may bee thought fitt.

I August.
[Bradford,
Governor.]

- 2. That such a fauerable construction or explanation bee made of the sixt article, that an offensiue warr bee not vndertaken without the consent of the Generall Courts, yf it may bee.
- 3. That it bee considered for a constant place of meeting of the comissioners either att Boston or Rehoboth, the charges thereatt to bee borne by the whole equally.

WILĨAM BRADFORD, WILĨAM COLLYARE, JOHN ALDEN.

Att this Court, Mr Thomas Prence and Mr John Browne were chosen comissioners for the following yeare, as any occation shall require, to meet with the comissioners of the other collonies in confederacon, and authorised with full power to treat and acte with them as occation shall require, according to the articles of confederation of the Vnited Collonies of New England. Mr Hatherley and Captaine Willett were the next in nomination.

\*Att the Generall Court holden att Plymouth the 3d of October, 1654.

3 October. [\*67.]

Before Wilłam Bradford, gent, Goû,
Thomas Prence,
Wilłam Collyare,
Myles Standish,

Timothy Hatherley, John Browne, and John Alden,

Gentlemen, Assistants, &c.

THE comissioners, being returned from their last meeting, informed the Court that they had determined with the rest of the comissioners of the other collonies to send a certaine number of horse and footmen on a special message to Ninnegrett, the Nianticke sachem; and incase nessesitie should further require, that they had joyntly agreed to send a 2<sup>cond</sup> supply of men out of the 4 Vnited Collonies to warr against the said Ninnegrett; whervpon warrants were forthwith directed to the cunstables of each towne to presse

1654. the number of men out of each towne as followeth, according to their seuerall proportions:—

3 October.
[BRADFORD,
GOVERNOR.]

Plymouth, .	٠			6	Yarmouth,		٠	٠	4
Duxburrow,				6	Barnstable,				5
Scittuate, .				8	Marshfeild,				5
Sandwich, .				4	Rehoboth, .				4
Taunton, .				5	Eastham, .				4

## The Forme of the Warrants.

New Plymouth. To the Cunstable of, &c.

These are in the name of his highnes the Lord Protector of England, Ireland, and Scotland, to will and comaund you, psently on receipt heerof, without delay to presse the number of men out of youer owne towne, able and fitt to goe forth under the comaund of such officers as the counsell of warr shall appoint to bee imployed in goeing forth against Ninnegreet, the Nyanticke sachem, wherunto wee are nessesarily required by the determination of the comissioners, and see that they bee sufficiently furnished with armes and ammunition, viz, firelocke peeces, swords, bandaleers or pouches, with one pound of powder and one pound of bulletts to each man; as alsoe that each man bee prouided of three daies prouision in his knapsacke; the said men being prouided as aforsaid, you are heerby required to bring them to Plymouth upon further order, and in the mean time to have them in a reddines att a daies warning for march, if occation shall require. Wherof fayle not, &c.

Att this Court, Mr Josias Standish was allowed and approued by the Court to bee ensigne bearer of the milletary companie of Duxburrow.

Leiftenant Samuell Rider was by warrant required to appear before the Goû att Plymouth by the 19th of this psent month, to answare for his affronting the cunstable of Yarmouth in the execution of his office, and for vsing words vnto him tending to sedition.

[\*68.]

\*The freemen of Sandwich—viz\(\gamma\): Mr John Vincent, Thomas Burgis, Thomas Tupper, Richard Burne, and James Skiffe—desired some seuerall peell of land att the places following, viz\(\gamma\): som land by Marshpee Pond, and 10 acres of meddow; some land by Satuett Pond to the vallue of one hundred acres; a neck of land by Coituett Riuer, to keepe cattle; certaine meddow lying vpon and about a place called Mannamuch Bay.

## Presentments by the Grand Enquest.

Impr $\tilde{i}$ , ‡wee  $\tilde{\rho}$ sent  $M^r$  Josepth Tilden, of Scittuate, for taking a false oath att March Court last, about barley received of John Ramsden, affeirming it to bee delivered him for his own vse, which is proved to bee delivered him for  $M^r \times vse.$ ‡

Item, wee Psent the countrey highway betwixt Plymouth and Sandwich forward in this that is not cleared and made passable for man and horse, which wee conceine belongs to Plymouth and Sandwich to doe, because it lies within their by order of Court, March the seauenth.

Item, wheras Joanses Riuer bridge and South Riuer bridge have been <sup>1658</sup>. formerly psented, were desire to enquire into the cause why nothing is done about it.

It, wee desire some orderly course may bee taken, that those Psons as doe line in the collonic and hane not taken the oath of fidellitic may, according to the law in that case promided, bee tendered the same.

Att this Court, a warrant was issued out to require Leiftenant Samuell Ryder psonally to appear before the Goû on the 17th of October, 1654, to answare for his affronting of the cunstable of Yarmouth in the execution of his office the last spring, when sent in the name of his highnes the Lord Protector to presse men for an entended expedition att that time. According to the abouesaid warrant, the said Ryder appeared; and vpon his examination hee was freed for that time, hee giveing bonds for his appearance att the next Court.

Leiftenant Samuell Ryder acknowlidgeth to owe vnto the Court the summe of 10<sup>11</sup>.

The condition, that if the said Samuell Ryder shall appear att the Generall Court to bee holden att Plymouth aforsaid the first Tusday in March next, and bee reddy to answare all such things as either are or shalbee objected against him concerning his affronting the cunstable of Yarmouth, when required by authoritic in the name of his highnes the Lord Protector to presse men to goe forth vpon an expedition, and shall attend the said Court, and not depart the same without lycence; that then, &c.

\*The 3<sup>d</sup> of December, 1654, John Palmer, of Scittuate, appeared before the Goû and Capt Willett, and complained against Willam Barstow for wronge done him by the said Barstow about a tree; wherupon they were aduised to agree betwixt themselnes, which according they did, viz<sup>n</sup>, that the said tree, being fit to make trayes or milke vessels, shouldbee equally deuided betwixt them; and soe the contrauersy was ended.

1654.

3 October.
[BRADFORD,
GOVERNOR.]
‡Of this preent see more
the 6th page
forward in this
booke.‡
This was done
by order of
Court, March
the seauenth,
1658.

3 December. [\*69.]

1654-5.

14 February. [BRADFORD, GOVERNOR.] dict came not to mee vntill corded.

Wee, whose names are heer vnderwritten, being inhabitants of the towne of Marshfeild, being, by the prouidence of God, mett together about the buriall of a young man of the said towne, by name Henery Draiton, whoe hath suddenly come to his end, thought it our duty to examine and to take reorusty 14., the best notice wee could, for the satisfaction of the Court and all whom it may concerne, have taken the examination of the family of Mr Edward Winsnow to bee re- low, doe find as followeth: that hee, coming to the house over night with his gun from fowling, was well ouernight, and suped with the seruants; and the next morning, being the fourth of this Psent December, the scruants, seeing him prouiding to goe a fowling, pswaded him not to goe, the weather being very vnseasonable; but hee was very angrey, and refused to harken to them; and when they were gone in to dewtyes hee went away, and was seen no more till hee was found dead by Mr John Winslow, goeing towards his sonne, Robert Latham; hee found him lying on his belly, with three doggs not fare of from him, and his gunn and three duckes not farr from him. Alsoe, wee, haueing taken a view of him dead in his clothes, and alsoe stripped, wee testify as followeth: that hee died, for ought wee could descerne, through the violence of the season and ouer trauelling, and labouring to come to the house of Mr Edward Winslow; and this wee doe all joyntly and seucrally sett to our hands as one mann, and shalbee reddy to testify it vpon oath if need shall require.

NATHANIELL THOMAS, KANELME WINSLOW, JOHN DINGLEY, JOSEPH BEEDLE, ROBERT CARUER, R C his marke. ANTHONY SNOW, JOHN THOMAS, JOHN BUCKE, JOHN ROUSE, Y his marke. EDW: & his marke, BUMPAS, JOHN RUSSELL, SAMUELL FULLER.

\*Att a Court of Assistants holden att Plymouth the sixt of Febrewary, 1654-5.

6 February.
[Bradford,
Governor.]

Before Wilłam Bradford, gentle, Goû, Wilłam Collyare, Miles Standish,

John Alden, and Thomas Willett,

Gentlemen, Asistants, &c.

THE following verdict was ordered to bee recorded: —

Marshfeild, the last of January, 1654.

Wee, whose names are vnderwritten, being appointed a jury by Mr John Alden to view the dead body of John Walker, seruant to Robert Latham, of this towne, and to find the cause how hee came to his vntimely end,—

Wee, vpon due serch and examination, doe find that the body of John Walker was blackish and blew, and the skine broken in diuers places from the middle to the haire of his head, vizo, all his backe with stripes given him by his master, Robert Latham, as Robert himselfe did testify; and alsoe wee found a bruise of his left arme, and one of his left hipp, and one great bruise of his brest; and there was the knuckles of one hand and one of his fingers frozen, and alsoe both his heeles frozen, and one of the heeles the flesh was much broken, and alsoe one of his little toes frozen and very much perished, and one of his great toes frozen, and alsoe the side of his foot frozen; and alsoe, vpon the reviewing the body, wee found three gaules like holes in the hames, which wee formerly, the body being frozen, thought they had been holes; and alsoe wee find that the said John was forced to carry a logg which was beyond his strength, which hee indeauoring to doe, the logg fell vpon him, and hee, being downe, had a stripe or two, as Josepth Beedle doth testify; and wee find that it was some few daies before his death; and wee find, by the testimony of John Howland and John Adams, that heard Robert Latham say that hee gaue John Walker som stripes that morning before his death; and alsoe wee find the flesh much broken of the knees of John Walker, and that hee did want sufficient food and cloathing and lodging, and that the said John did constantly wett his bedd and his cloathes, lying in them, and soe suffered by it, his clothes being frozen about him; and that the said John was put forth in the extremity of cold, though thuse vnabled by lamenes and sorenes to pforme what was required; and therfore in respect of crewelty

6 February. [BRADFORD, GOVERNOR.]

1654-5. and hard vsuage hee died; and alsoe, vpon the 2cond review, the dead corpes did bleed att the nose.

> ARTHER HOWLAND, JOHN BRADFORD. JOSEPTH BEEDLE, ROBERT R C CARUER, JOHN DINGLEY. ANTHONY SNOW. JOHN BOURNE. JOHN HOWLAND, Junit, JOHN THOMAS, JOHN WALKER, TIMOTHY WILLIAMS, his marke. JOSEPH ROSE, his marke.

[\*71.] \*Att the said Court the said Robert Latham appeared, and was examined, and after examination comitted to the custidy of the cheife marshall, and soe to remaine vntill the next Generall Court, to bee holden att New Plymouth the sixt of March, 1654, valesse two sufficient men shall come in in the interim, and bee bound for his appearance, body for body.

> Att this Court, Willam Pitman was Osented before the Court for stealing and ploving sundry things from Wilłam Crow; and after examination, being suspected to have stollen sundry other things from both the said Willam Crow and others, hee was injoyned by the Court to appear att the Generall Court aboue expressed, and in the mean time to agree with those psons hee hath wronged by stealing from them as aforsaid, and to give the Court an account of what hee done in that behalfe.

6 March.

Accordingly, the said Pitman appeared att the Generall Court holden att Plymouth the sixt of March, 1654; and the Court then saw reason to refer him to further consideration, and enjoyned him to appear att the Court of Asistants to bee holden att Plymouth the first of May, 1655.

And att that Court, hee was sent for, but could not bee found; vpon which the Court sentanced him, that if hee could bee found, hee should bee publickly whipt for his abouesaid misdeamenors; which accordingly was Pformed.

1655. 5 June.

Att the Court held the fift of June, 1655, the Court ordered, that Samuell Fuller, of Plymouth, should have a paire of lether breeches, vallued att twenty shillings, which were belonging to Wiltam Pitman, which hee left behind him, in lew of a steel mill the said Pitman stole from the said Samuell Fuller.

\*Att the Generall Court holden att New Plymouth the sixt Day of 1654-5.

March, 1654.

6 March.
[BRADFORD,
GOVERNOR.]

Before Wilłam Bradford, gent, Goû,
Wilłam Collyare,
Thomas Prence.

Myles Standish,

Timothy Hatherly, John Browne, John Alden, and Thomas Willett,

Gentlemen, Asistants, &c.

OBERT LATHAM was indited for fellonious crewelty done vnto John Walker, his servant, aged about 14 yeares, by vnreasonable correction, by withholding nessesary food and clothing, and by exposing his said servant to extremitie of seasons, wherof the said John Walker languished and imeadiately died, the 15 day of January, anno 1654.

The said Robert Latham put himselfe vpon tryall, according to law.

The grand jury found the bill of inditment a true bill.

Whervpon a pettye jury was impannelld and sent forth vpon the case; their names are as followeth: —  $\,$ 

Mr Thomas Dexter, Senī,	)	Robert Dennis,	
Josepth Andrews,		Samuell Arnold,	
Robert Studson,		Thomas Hinckley,	
James Torrey,	sworne.	Nathaniell Bacon,	sworne.
Marke Eames,		John Finney,	
Wilłam Paybody,		Richard Chadwell,	

These found the said Robert Latham guilty of manslaughter by chaunc medley.

Whervpon the prisoner desired the benifitt of law, viz, a psalue of mercye, which was graunted him; and sentance was further pronownsed against him, which was, that the said Robert Latham should bee burned in the hand, and his haueing noe lands, that all his goods are confiscate vnto his highnes the Lord Protector; and that the said sentance should bee forthwith executed; which accordingly was pformed the 4th of March, 1654.

Wilłam Pitman haueing been bound to appear att this Court, to giue account of what satisfaction hee hath made to those hee stole certaine goods from, espetially Wilłam Crowe, hee accordingly appeared, and declared hee was in a way to giue satisfaction to Wilłam Crow; notwithstanding the Court

 $\overline{\phantom{a}}$ 

6 March. [BRADFORD,

GOVERNOR.] [\*73.] Att the Court sentance was reversed, and bee leiftenant of the milletary companie of Yarmouth againe.

1654-5. saw reason to enjoyne him to appear att the next June Court, to give further answare to the Pmises.

\*Att this Court, Samuell Ryder, Senī, haueing formerly been leiftenant of the milletary companie of Yarmouth, was put out of his said office for resisting the cunstable when hee came with a warrant to presse in the name held the fift of his highnes the Lord Protector, and for expressing threatening speeches to June, 1655, this the said cunstable; and the said Ryder is to bear armes as a common soldier.

Mr John Freeman was approued by the Court to bee ensigne bearer of the said Ryder the milletary companie of Eastham.

Wilłam Chase, Junir, for goeing into the house of Richard Berry, and taking away by violence a peell of flax and a smale peell of hose varne, was sentanced to sitt in the stockes an houre on a training day att Yarmouth.

John Woodcocke, of Rehoboth, for goeing into an Indian house, and taking away an Indian child and som goods, in lue of a debt the said Indian ought him, was sentanced to sitt in the stockes att Rehoboth an houre on a training day, and to pay a fine of forty shillings.

Adonijah Morris, for goeing into the said Indians house, and taking away goods in lue of a debt due to him, was fined forty shillings.

Att this Court, Peter Gaunt, Ralph Allen, Senit, and Gorg Allen, appeered to answare for neglecting to frequent the publick worship of God; and being required to speak to that pticulare, Peter Gaunt afeirmed hee knew noe publicke vizable worship now in the world, wherunto the said Ralph Allen assented, but Gorg Allen decented; the case was left to further consideration.

Wheras sundry psons have died att Taunton, whose wills and the inventoryes of theire estates have not been orderly proued, in regard those whom it concerneth, being widdows, cannot conveniently trauell to the Court, Mr Browne is deputed by the Court to require them to take oath to such wills and inventoryes att Taunton, that soe they may bee recorded according to order.

Wheras John Lewis, somtimes seruant to Mr Varssall, of Seittuate, is departed the goument indebted vnto John Saffin and others, and hath left som goods in the hands of Willam Parker, of Taunton, the Court doth order, that the said goods shalbee for the satisfying of the debts hee owed to the said John Saffin att his departure.

\*The Court doth declare that both the propriety and jurisdiction of the [\*74.] three score aeres of marsh lying on Scittuate side of Bound Brooke, att the rivers mouth, next vnto the sea, according to the order of the comissioners, doth belonge vnto the goument of the Massachusetts.

> The Court doe allow vnto the cheife marshall forty shillings for attendance vpon the Goû, in June last, when the expedition against the Duch was in hand.

‡Wheras M' Josepth Tilden was Pscnted for taking a false oath, and hath 1654-5. put the case ypon trauerse, and the jury haue found it a true psentment, for which hee is by the Court fined ten pounds, although wec conceiue hee was draune into it by the base and ill cariage of John Ramsden.

6 March. [Bradford, GOVERNOR.] †This done by order of Court March the seauenth,

1658.‡

The Juries Names that tried this Psentment.

Mr Thomas Dexter, Senir, Leift Southworth, Gorge Watson, Josephh Andrews, Thomas Hinckley, Marke Eames, sworne. Nathaniell Bacon, Wilłam Paybody, Robert Dennis, Samuell Arnold,

Presentments by the Grand Inquest att March Court, 1654.

Imprimis, wee Secnt Wiltam Randall, and Elizabeth, his wife, of Scit- For what tuate, for abusing the cunstable, Walter Hatch, in word and action, as by done to the threats, and refusing to give cecuritie according to the warrant, and that when cunstable, the hee strained for the majestrates table, his wife tore the destresse out of his vpon his rehand, and hurt his hand soe as blood was sheed.

quest, and senee fuly remited. This is alsoe remited.

If, wee Sent the same Wiltam Randall for selling stronge waters to an Indian.

If, wee Sent James Gleghorne, and Abia Lumbard, his now wife, of Paied the fine. Barnstable, for carnall copulation before contraction.

It, wee Sent Allice, the wife of Richard Berry, of Yarmouth, for going into the house of Benjamine Hammond, when noe body was att home, and felloniously tooke away a womans shift, that was new made, but without sleenes, and a peece of porke.

It, wee Osent Joane, the wife of Obadiah Miller, of Taunton, for beating Punished att and reviling her husband, and egging her children to healp her, biding them knock him in the head, and wishing his victials might coake him.

It, wee Osent Thomas Clarke, of Plymouth, for taking of six pounds for Cleared by the bare loane of twenty pounds for one yeare, which wee conceiue is great trauerse. extortion, contrary to the law of God and man.

It, wee Psent John Pecke, of Rehoboth, for laciviouse carriages and Fined fifty shilvnchast in attempting the chastitie of his fathers maide seruant, to satisfy his fleshly, beastly lust, and that many times for some yeares space, without any intent to marry her, but was alwaies resisted by the mayde, as hee confesseth.

\*The 29th of March, Leiftenant Thomas Southworth tooke the oath of an Assistant, to serue in that office att the Riuer of Kennebecke the Osent summer, according to the nature and tenure of the office implyed in the oath.

1655. 29 March. [\*75.]

1655.

1 May.

[Bradford,
Governor.]

Att a Court of Asistants holden at Plymouth the first Day of May, 1655.

Before Wilłam Bradford, gent, Goû, Timothy Hatherley, and Wilłam Collyare, John Alden,
Myles Standish,

Gentlemen, Asistants, &c.

A COMPLAINT was made by Samuell Cutbert against Edward Gray about a bargaine made by them concerning a lott of land the said Gray bought of the said Cutbert, for which hee was to pay him fine pound in a cow. The Court, haucing heard what could bee said on both sides, found the complaint made by Cutbert in a great measure to bee vujust, Gray haucing, as apeered, ginen the said Cutbert leane to make choise of a cow out of his cattell; wherepon the Court pswaded the said Gray to accept of 3 bushels of Indian corn for the wintering of the cow, which hee did, from the said Cutbert, and soe the difference is ended.

Concerning a controvereye about a propriety of herrings or alewiues, challenged by Thomas Burgis, of Sandwidg, per, belonging vnto a peell of land graunted to him att Mannomett, the towne of Sandwidge haueing imployed William Newland as theire agent about the said difference, the Court, haueing heard and concidered of the pmises, determined as followeth, vizg: that the said Thomas Burgis shall have anually ten thousand herrings, as appertaining vnto him by right of the aforsaid land, to bee taken vpp att two severall times in the season of herrings, according to the ordinary custom agreed vpon and practised by the inhabitants of Sandwidge about their herrings; and his pte or share as a townesman to belonge vnto him notwithstanding; and incase that the latter pte of the abouesaid ten thousand of herrings, which is five thousand, can not bee had according to the abouesaid order, in regard they com not in, that then the said Thomas Burgis is to have them, or the remainder of them, bee they more or lesse, the yeare following.

Captaine Standish and Mr Alden haueing formerly ben ordered by the Court to goe with Experience Michell and Phillipe Dellanoy to shew them, as neare as they could, the bounds of the lands which was somtimes theires in the township of Marshfeild, now possessed by Arther Howland and the successers of Thomas Chillingsworth, att this Court they declared that they had done according to the aforsaid order.

Att this Court, Ephraim Tinkham and Arther Hathawey desired liberty

of the Court to goe vp with theire familyes to liue on the lands of John Barnes, att Lakenham; to which the Court answared that they would not hinder them, but incase any just complaint should come of any inconveniency either respecting themselues or others that may arise, it was put to them 'consider how difficult it would bee for them to pluck vp and remoue againe, if they should thervnto bee nessesaryly required.

1655.

1 May.

[BRADFORD,
GOVERNOR.]

\*Att a Generall Court holden att New Plymouth the eighth of June, 1655.

8 June. [\*76.]

Before Wilłam Bradford, gentleman, Goû, Wilłam Collyare, Myles Standish,

Timothy Hatherley, John Browne, and John Alden,

Gent, Asistants, &c.

R WILLAM BRADFORD elected Goû, and sworne.

Mr Thomas Prence,
Capt Myles Standish,
Mr Wiltam Collyare,
Mr Timothy Hatherley,
Mr John Browne,
Mr John Alden, and
Capt Thomas Willett,
Mr Thomas Prence and
Mr John Browne,
and Capt Thomas Willett,
Capt James Cudworth,
Capt Myles Standish elected Treasurer.

Freemen admitted this Court, and sworne.

James Torry, Mr Josias Standish, Francis West, John Bryant.

10										
1655.	The Names of such as stand	propounded to take vp theire Freedom.								
~~	Gorge Russell,	Robert Fuller,								
8 June.	Josepth Laythorpe,	Thomas Ensigne,								
Governor.]	Humphry Johnson,	John Woodfeild,								
	Nathaniell Warren,	John Rickard,								
	Hezekiah Hoare,	Josepth Howes,								
	Josepth Colman,	Wilłam Bassett, Juni <sup>r</sup> ,								
	John Damman,	Phillip Walker,								
	Marke Snow,	Jonathan Blisse,								
	John Butterworth,	Wilłam Walker.								
	The Cunstables of the seuerall ownes.									
	Plymouth	Thomas Whitney,								
	· ·	( Wilłam Clarke,								
	Duxburrow,	& another to bee aded.								
		(Thomas Pinchen,								
	Scittuate,	John Turner, Seni <sup>r</sup> .								
	Sandwidge,	Steuen Winge.								
	Taunton,	John Tisdall.								
	Yarmouth,	Thomas Boardman.								
	Barnstable,	Robert Shelley.								
		Mr John Bradford,								
	Marshfeild,	· · ( Richard Siluester.								
	Rehoboth,	One yett to bee chosen at home.								
	Eastham,	Marke Snow.								
[*77.]	*The	Grand Enquest.								
[ ,]	Josepth Andrews,	John Palmer,								
	Gabriell Fallowell,	Mr Edward Dillingham,								
	Mr Nathaniell Willis,	Thomas Butler,								
	Robert Bartlett,	Thomas Huckens,								
	Andrew Ringe,	John Winge,								
	Matthyas Briggs, swor	ne. Josepth Laythorpe, sworne								
	Isack Chettenden,	John Dingley,								
	Wilłam Harvey,	Wilłam Maycomber,								
		Toursham Bliggo								

Peter Pitts,

Edward Sturgis,

Jonathan Blisse,

Phillip Walker,

Nathaniell Mayo.

Highwaies.	
	Highwaies.

8 June.
[BRADFORD, GOVERNOR.]

(Robert Finney,
Plym,
Plym, Wilłam Spooner.
Duxbū,
Duxbū, Zachariah Soule.
( John Stockbridge,
Scittuate,
( Benjamine Nye,
Sandwidge,
Gorge Macye,
Taunton,
( Mr Wiltam Lumpkin,
Yarmouth,
( Henery Bourne,
Barnst, · · · · · { Tho Burman.
John Phillipes,
$egin{aligned}  ext{Marshfeild,} & \cdot & \cdot & \cdot & \cdot & \left\{ egin{aligned}  ext{John Phillipes,} \  ext{Timothy Williamson.} \end{aligned}  ight.$
Rehoboth,
Rehoboth, · · · · · { John Fitch.
( Robert Sparrow,
Eastham,
The Deputies of the seuerall Townes.
Mr John Howland,

The	Dep	outi	es	OI	the sederan roward
					Mr John Howland, John Dunham, Senir, John Cooke, Tho Clarke.
Plym,	•	• •	•	•	· John Cooke,
					Tho Clarke.
					Constant Southworth,
Duxburrow,	•	•	•	٠	Constant Southworth, Wiltam Paybody.
					Capt James Cudworth,
Scittū, · ·		•	•	•	Capt James Cudworth, Robert Studson.
					( Mr John Vincent,
Sand,		•		•	Mr John Vincent, James Skiffe.
					( Leiftenant James Wyate,
Taunton,			•	٠	Leiftenant James Wyate, Rich Williams.
					( Mr Edmond Hawes,
Yarmouth, .			•		· { Mr Edmond Hawes, Wiltam Nicarson.

1655.	Barnst, .			•		Thomas Hinckley, Nathaniell Bacon.
8 June. [Bradford, Governos.]	Marshfeild,	•	٠	٠		Mr Anthony Eames, Mr Josias Winslow.
	Rehoboth,		•			M <sup>r</sup> Stephen Payne, Peter Hunt.
	Eastham, .					 Rich Sparrow, Rich Higgens.

[\*78.] \*The milletary officers, settled according to the request of the seuerall townes, are as followeth:—

For Marshfeild, Mr Josias Winslow, Junir, for captaine; for leiftenant, Mr Peregrine White; for ensigne, Marke Eames.

Scittuat, James Torrey, for leiftenant; John Williams, Junier, for ensigne.

Sandwidge, Thomas Dexter, Junir, for ensigne.

The pticulares propounded by the Goû as reasons wherfore hee is not willinge to accept his place for the full years valesse som speedy course bee taken for the redresse of the same:—

- 1. Wheras formerly complaint hath been made divers yeares of a great neglect that hath been in severall places of this government, that competent mayntainence hath not been aforded to the minnestry, and since many are removed.
- 2. That due course hath not been taken for the suppressing of error, whervpon great confusion is like to follow, and the peace and comfort of the churches desturbed.
- These thinges have been tendered to the deputies, and they have had a dayes consideration therof, and noe satisfaction hath been given.
- 4. The absence of some of the magestrates, whose mindes are not knowne whether they will serue in the place of Assistants to which they are elected, and one elected to the same place refusing to take oath therin, being vnsatisfyed in the pticulars aboue expressed.
- 5. That there is noe certainty whether the psons elected to the place of comissioners will undertake the same or not, and that there is noe certaine meanes prouided for the same.
- 6. Notwithstanding, in regard of the psent exegent I ame contented, incase that the rest of the magestrates will goe on and take their oath, I wilbee willing to sitt by.

7. If they shall please to goe on as they are, I will goe on with them, as in a case formerly wee haue done, in the discharge of my place, till by a further adjourment things may bee better settled, and then I will, with the rest, take a new oath, prouided I bee att liberty, if I bee not better satisfyed att the adjournment.

1655. 8 June. BRADFORD,

GOVERNOR.]

8. That the adjournment of the Psent Court shalbee within two monthes of this see the next after this psent day, being the seauenth of June, 1655. After this there ders, anno was a joynt concurrance in the majestrates Osent to accept their places, Mr 1655.

Collyare onely excepted; the deputies tooke the abouesaid writing apart and considered therof, and propounded sundry thinges in way of satisfaction, which, being rectified, were enacted by the Court as they are e x.

[\*79.]

\*Wheras a petition was psented to the Generall Court att Plymouth, the fift of June, 1655, by seuerall inhabitants of the towne of Rehoboth, whose hands were thervnto subscribed, desiring the Court to asist them in a way according to the orders of other collonies about them, for the raising mayntaynance for the minnestrey. The some of the petition seemed to hold forth, that those whose hands were not subscribed contributed nothin, or soe little as was not esteemed, of which petition occationed some desputes about a forcable way to compell all the inhabitants of that towne to pay a certaine sum enery yeare towards the mayntainance of the minnester; whervpon Mr John Browne, one of the majestrates then siting in Court, and being one of the inhabitants of that towne, and not being made acquainted with the said petition vntill the names of the inhabitants were subscribed, to issue the said troublesome contraversy and take of the odivm from others, did propound that, forasmuch as those whose hands were to the petition desired to submitt themselues vnto a rate, that iff the Court would send two of the majestrates vnto Rehoboth to take notice of the estates of the petitioners, hee would engage himselfe in the behalfe of those whoe were then inhabitants of the said towne, whose hands were not subscribed to the petition, that they should voulentarily contribute according to theire estates; and if any of them fall short in this busines, hee would supply that want out of his owne estate, and this hee would make good by ingageing his land for seauen yeares in theire behalfe while they stayed, though hee himselfe should remoue from the place; which was approued of, and Capt Standish and Mr Hatherley were then made choise of by the Court to see it ordered accordingly.

In further answare to a petition prefered to the Court by the church of Marshfeild the last yeare, desiring healp in a like case as aboue expressed, the Court ordered and requested two of the majestrates, - videlecett, Capt Stan-

11

8 June.
[Bradford,
Governor.]

1655.

dish and Mr Alden,—to goe ouer to Marshfeild, and att a publicke towne meeting to signify vnto them the Courts desire is, that the inhabitants of the said towne would take notice of theire dueyes soe as to contribute according to theire abillities freely to the mayntainance of the minnester, that soe the said minnester may carry on comfortably in despensing the word of God amongst them, that soe theire may bee noe just cause of complaints for the future in that behalfe.

[\*80.] \*Att the Generall Court holden att Plymouth, June 6th, 1655.

The grand enquest psent as followeth: -

‡Impp<sup>r</sup>, wee Psent Susanna, the wife of Robert Latham, for being in a great measure guilty, with her said husband, in exerciseing creuelly towards theire late scruant, John Walker, in not affoarding him convenient food, rayment, and lodging; especially, in her husbands absence, in forceing him to bring a logg beyond his strength.‡

Measures are since prouided and sealed. Itm, wee psent the towne of Plymouth for that they have not provided standards for measures, to the much pjedice of the severall townshipes.

Item, wee psent the towne of Marshfeild for want of a pound, stockes, and whiping post, contrary to order.

Item, wee Psent the towne of Duxburrow for the same defecte.

Cleared by paing the fine. Item, wee psent John Sprague and Ruth Bassett, of Duxburrow, for fornication before they were married.

It, wee psent Joseph Andrews and Robert Barker, survayors for the highwaies, for neglecting to mend the highwaies in the township of Duxburrow.

Item, the towne of Plymouth for not haueing a pound for cattle.

Item, wee Psent the towne of Plymouth for that the country way betwixt theire towne and Sandwich townes bounds is not cut passable for man and horse.

Item, wee psent the towne of Sandwidg for being without stockes and whiping post.

Owning the prsentment as it lyeth, hee is fined 20°. Item, wee psent Hugh Cole, and Mary Foxwell, his now wife, in keeping company each with other in an vndecent manner, att an vnseasonable time and place, before marriage.

Item, wee psent Jane, the seruant of Willam Swift, for an acte of fornication, by her owne confession vpon examination.

Fined 10\*, or, refusing to pay, then to sitt in the stockes att Yarmouth an houre the next waining day.

Fined 10\*, or, Item, wee Psent Alice, the wife of Rich Berry, for theiuish milking the refusing to pay, then to sitt in cow of Tho Phelps, of Yarmouth.

It, wee psent the towne of Eastham for wanting a pound for cattle.

It, wee Psent the towne of Sandwidge for being defective in not haveing theire full proportion of common arms according to order.

Wheras there is an order that all residing in the collonie should take the oath of fidellitie, wee can not find ground to Psent the breach therof, though wee haue many in sundry of our townes that haue not taken the same because many of vs haue noe majestrate in our townes, and alsoe because wee haue noe list whoe haue taken the same, therby to know whoe haue not, nor bookes of orders to tender them the oath.

1655.

8 June. [BRADFORD, GOVERNOR.]

Item, wee desire to quere whether the order made in anno 1652 doc give liberty to the old comers to take vp each pticulare pson his pticulare proportion in diuers pticulare pcells to the appropriateing diuers other tractes to theire owne benifitts, by disableing them to bee seruicable to accomodate any other men, as alsoe the benifitt of the seacost, to the prejudice of the collonie, as is conceived.

It, wee Psent that wheras there is an order of Court for fortifications in euery township to bee made, the defecte therof is soe generall that there are not innocent psons enough amongst vs to psent the pticulare defectes, there being soe generall a fault.

\*Lres of adminnestration were graunted by the Court vnto Nathaniell Bacon, of Barnstable, to adminnester on the estate of Anthony Gilpin, deceased.

The Court doe allow vnto Gorge Lewis, of Barnstable, for charge and trouble about the said Anthony Gilpin in his sicknes and all other times, the sume of six pound three shillings and four pence, besides ten shillings for the wintering of an heifer, and two shillings and six pence which was brought in vpon account afterwards.

The Court haue examined the two grandjurymen of Barnstable, viz (, Samuell Fuller and Wiltam Crocker, about an oath given by Mr Prence to two witnesses concerning a case about Hugh Cole; and they did both affeirme before the Court that Mr Prence did not instigate them to Psent Hugh Cole, but that they themselues were the first that mentioned it to him, requesting him to give oath to the said witnesses before ever hee spake to them about it.

Concerning complaint made by John Hall, of Yarmouth, against Francis Baker, of the same towne, for abusing Samuell Hall, his son, and seruant to the said Baker, by kicking of him and otherwise vnreasonably stricking of him, the Court have ordered, that the said Samuell Hall shall bee and continew with his said father vntill the next Court of Asistants; and then incase the said Baker shall come and complaine to the said Court, hee is to acquaint the said Hall therwith, that soe hee may come with him, and they shalbee heard.

Ordered, that incase the towne of Sandwidge doe not prouide and send There were two vnto October Court next two men to serue in the office of grandjurmen, they serue in the shalbee then fined according to order.

sence sent to

place.

[\*81.]

8 June.
[Bradford, Governor.]

And incase theire cunstable last chosen doe not come to Plymouth the next weeke after this first session of the Court is ended, and take his oath to serue in the said office, hee shalbee lyable to fine likewise.

Wheras by a warrant from M<sup>r</sup> John Browne, directed to the cunstable of Taunton, John Cobb, of the same towne, was arested att the suite of James Rogers, of Road Island, and that the said John Cobb appeared att Plymouth before this Court, and entered bond for his appearance to answare the said suite, Leiftenant Wyate came into the Court and engaged to pay the debt, and soe the said Cobb is cleared.

This Court was adjourned vnto Tuesday, the first of July, 1655.

2 July. [\*82.] \*Att the 2<sup>cond</sup> Session of the Generall Court, began att Phymouth the fift of June, 1655, and holden att Phymouth aforsaid the 2<sup>cond</sup> of July, 1655.

Before Wilłam Bradford, gentle, Goû, Wilłam Collyare, Timothy Hatherley, John Browne, and John Alden,

Gentle, Asistants, &c.

HE liberty formerly graunted to the freemen for seeking out of lands for accomodation of them and theire posterities, the tearme of time is inlarged vntill June, 1656, prouided it doe not prejudice any township already settled, and that it doe not cause or breed any desturbance amongst the Indians.

In answare to a former request made to the Court by M<sup>r</sup> Browne as his right, liberty is graunted vnto him to take vp two hundred acres of land for his sonnes vpon Patuckett Riuer, northward from M<sup>r</sup> Blackstones.

Att this Court, liberty was graunted to the towne of Plymouth to purchase land of the Indians att Sepecan, to winter cattle vpon.

In reference vnto a former engagement vnto James Skiffe for his former seruice, the Court haue graunted vnto him a smale pecll or tract of land lying att Mannomett, videlect, a smale necke deuided into two pets by an inlett of water coming out of the river that bounds the land of Thomas Burgis, Senir, on the other side that river, directly over against the said Thomas Burgis his land, which was formerly the companies, wher they had a trading house, viz, all the said necke soe deuided as abovesaid, with all and singulare the appurtenances, privilidges, and emunities belonging therunto, with all the meddow

of any kind bordering vpon the said necke or lying on the skirts therof, to have and to hold vnto the said James Skiffe, hee, his heires and assignes, foreuer.

2 July. [Bradford, Governor.]

1655.

In regard of som straites and hardships vpon Richard Bourne and others, Governor.] the freemen of Sandwidge, the Court haue graunted vnto them that, incase they shall find any peells of meddow about Mannomett, or other places near, bordering vpon Sandwidge, that shall not bee found to intrench vpon lands alreddy graunted to any, or shall not hinder a plantation, or breed or occation any desturbance amongst the Indians, they haue liberty to make vse and improve the same for the supply of theire wants aboue expressed.

Liberty is graunted vnto Richard Bourn, of Sandwidge, to make vse of som vpland meddow lying att the end of Mashpee Pond, provided hee doe it with the concent of the Indians to whom it belongeth.

\*The Number of the Woulues killed by the Indians in the seuerall Townships of this Jurisdiction sence the last Yeare.

Plymouth,			3	Yarmouth,		six.
Duxburrow,			1	Barnstable,		nine.
Scittuate,.			1	Rehoboth,		two.
Sandwidg,			4	Eastham,		four.
Taunton.			1			

Being proportioned on each towne comes to, -

Barnstable to receive	fo	r t	heir	w	oul	ues	th	is)	00 00 00
Barnstable to receive June Court, 1655,								}	03:02:03
To Yarmouth,									01:14:09
To Sandwidg,									
To Plymouth,									00:02:03
To Eastham,									00:19:09
Due to Plymouth for	th	e w	oul	ues	in	16	54,		03:16:00
This yeare, in 1655,									00:02:03
									03:18:03
What Taunton is to	pay	to	the	cŀ	narg	e,			00:15:03
Scittuate,									$01:15:4\frac{1}{2}$
Duxburrow,									00:15: 3
Rehoboth,	••								$01:15:4\frac{1}{2}$
Marshfeild,									01:05: 3

06:06:06

1655.	Barnstable, nine woulues,				04:10:00
	Yarmouth, six woulues, .				03:00:00
2 July. [Bradford,	Sandwidge, foure woulues,				02:00:00
GOVERNOR.]	Taunton, one woulfe, .				00:10:00
	Scittuate, one woulfe, .				00:10:00
	Plymouth, three woulues,				01:10:00
	Duxburrow, one woulfe,		•		00:10:00
	Eastham, foure wouldes, .				02:00:00
	Rehoboth, one woulfe, .	٠			00:10:00
					15:00:00

[\*84.] \*The townes proportions of this rate, according to order of Court, is as followeth:—

Barnstable,						01:07:06
Yarmouth,						01:05:03
Sandwidge,						01:12:09
Taunton,		•				01:05:03
Scittuate,						$02:05:04\tfrac{1}{2}$
Plymouth,	•					01:07:09
Duxburrow,						01:05:03
Eastham,						01:00:03
Rehoboth,						$02:05:4\frac{1}{2}$
Marshfeild,						01:05:03
						15:00:00

## A Receipt appointed to bee recorded.

Received of John Gorum, for the vse of the collonie of Plymouth, two barrells and one kilderkin of oyle; I say, received.

WILŁAM PADDY.

Boston, 25 1, (54.)

Liberty is graunted to the naighbourhood in which M<sup>r</sup> Browne liueth att Rehoboth to make a pound to ympound cattle, horses, or hoggs that shall treaspas vpon them.

Leiftenant Wyate and Thomas Clarke haue vndertaken to prouide horses and furiture for them for the vse of the comissioners in their journey to New Hauen; this yeare M<sup>r</sup> Howland hath engaged that his horse shall goe for one.

Mr Josias Winslow, Senir, Mr Josias Winslow, Junir, Mr Hinckley, Tho

Clarke, and Robert Studson are appointed as a comittee to meett with the majestrates att the next Court of Asistants, to treat with them about the letting of the trade att Kennebecke, and about regulateing the disorders of the goûment there, as alsoe to take the accounts of the Treasurer and Mr Paddy in the behalfe of the countrey, as alsoe to take order for cecuring the countreyes powder, and to take order for the mending of Joaneses River bridge in the behalfe of the countrey.

1655. 2 July. BRADFORD, Gof.

\*Mr Josias Winslow, Junī, allowed and approued by the Court to bee capt of the milletary companie of Marshfeild.

[\*85.]

\*Att the Court of Asistants holden att Plymouth the seauenth of August, 1655.

7 August. [\*86.]

Before Wiltam Bradford, Goû, Wiltam Colvare,

Timothy Hatherley, and John Alden,

Asistants, &c.

THERAS a comittee was appointed by the Court to meet with the This comittee majestrates att this Court to despose of the trad att Kennebecke, the was appointed att the 2count sesmajestrates, with the said comittee, have ordered and lett the said trad (sun-sion of the dry considerations moueing them therunto) vnto the pteners that formerly had the 200ad of Juit, vizf, Mr Wilłam Bradford, Mr Thomas Prence, Captaine Thomas Willett, Mr Josias Winslow, Junir, and Mr Willam Paddy, on the tearmes they formerly had it.

ly, 1655.

It was ordered, that a place should forthwith bee procured to cecure the countreys powder.

Mr John Howland and Constant Southworth are appointed and requested by the Court to take order and agree with workmen for to mend Joanses Riuer bridge with all convenient speed.

Wheras it doth appear that there is som difference and controuersy amongst the milletary companie of Yarmouth about theire leiftenant, Samuell Ryder, Senir, and som reasons are by som of them rendered against his excercising in that place, and complaints made in that behalfe, the counsell of warr haue ordered that theire ensigne, Mr Willam Hedge, shall exercise them in traininge vntill the next October Court, att which Court the pties or some of them soe diferently minded shall appear and shalbee heard, and such order taken therin as shall then bee thought meett.

1655.

7 August.
[Bradford,
Governor]

In the difference betwixt John Hall and Francis Baker about Samuell Hall, late seruant to the said Francis Baker, the Court ordered that John Hall shall pay vnto the said Francis Baker the summe of eight pounds for the remainder of his seruants time vnexpired, and the said Samuell Hall is to continew with his father, and soe the controuersye is ended.

Ercs of adminnestration are graunted vnto Sarah, the wife of Thomas Gannett, deceased, to adminnester vpon the estate of the said Gannett, and to pay the debts, &c.

About a gun.

Teage Joanes is required to appear att the Court to bee holden in October next, to answare the complaint of Mashantampaine, and to give him notice to bee psent then also.

[\*87.]

\*Christopher Lawson acknowlidgeth to owe vnto his highness the Lord Protector the summe of . . . }  $20^{\rm H}:00:00$ 

The condition, that if the said Christopher Lawson shall appear att the Generall Court of Election to bee holden att Plymouth in June, 1656, to answare such thinges as shalbee objected against him in respect of sundry misdemeanors where he is accused to bee guilty att Kennebeeke, and not depart the said Court without lycence; that then, &ê; vnlesse the said Lawson shall have occation to goe for England this yeare.

Mr Thomas Lake engageth vnto the Court that the abouesaid Christopher Lawson shall appear att the Generall Court to bee holden att June, 1656, to answare to such thinges as shalbee objected against him as abouesaid; and if the said Lawson shall have occation to goe for England before the said Court, the said Mr Tho Lake engageth, that incase hee come over againe, and come within his power, hee shall appear upon summons to answare the said pticulars.

Wheras Robert Chambers, somitimes seruant to Mr Edward Winslow, is departed the gonerment and since deceased, and when hee departed hee left a smale stocke of cattle in the hands of Robert Caruer, of Marshfeild, in petenership with him; and the time of theire said petenorship being expired, and the encrease of the said cattle decided, upon a proposition made to the Court by the said Robert Caruer, they have ordered that the said Robert Chambers his petenof the said cattle shalbee and remaine in the hands and custidy of the said Robert Caruer on the conditions hee formerly had them, viz, to halfes the encrease, that is to say, the breeding cattle, two steer calues remaining undesposed of.

\*Att the Generall Court held att Plymouth the 4th of October, 1655.

 $\underbrace{1655.}$ 

Before Wilłam Bradford, Goû, Thomas Prence, Timothy Hatherley, John Browne, and John Alden, 4 October.
[BRADFORD,
GOVERNOR.]

Asistants, &c.

HERAS there is a complaint brought to vs of the vnworthy carriages of some psons in the traine band of Scittuate in the choise of theire sargeants, which doth seem to vs to bee in contempt of the goûment, in that they voted for divers vnmeet psons for such a place, and also in voteing for the ensigne to bee a sargeant that was formerly assigned to the place by vs; now these are therefore to require you that in due time you come together, and make choise of such as are fitt for the place of sarjeants, and those men formerly chosen to attend the daies of training and bearing armes as before; and if you give vs occation by a like complaint, wee shall take further order as wee shall see meet.

And wheras wee are informed that Isacke Bucke, the now clarke of the said band, on youer last daie of training, when hee called the companie together, did vnworthyly misdemean himselfe, wee require him that hee make a publicke acknowledgement therof att the head of the companie the next training day, or otherwise wee heerby require him to make his psonall appearance att the Generall Court to bee held for this goûment the first Tusday in March next, to answare for his said misdemeanor.

WILLAM BRADFORD, TIMOTHY HATHERLEY, JOHN BROWNE, JOHN ALDEN.

In answare to a petion preferred by three men belonging to the iron worke att Taunton, requesting that they may bee exempted from training, the Court doth graunt, that att such time as when theire worke is in hand that they are exempted, vnless vpon som spetiall occation of watching that may arise.

In answare vnto two notes received from M<sup>r</sup> Freeman concerning spoyle done in the Indians corn by horses att Mannomett, the Court ordered and requested him to proportion the fine bushells specifyed in the last note, and to pay his pet therof, and to signify vnto the rest whome it concernes att Sand-

VOL. 111.

12

1655.

4 October.
[Bradford,
Governor.]

widge that they are to pay enery of them theire pet vnto the Indians. In regard of the first note, it being lost for pent, they desired him to send another note; and for such as it concernes att Plymouth, they will take order that paiment shalbee by them made according to their proportions of both of them.

This is since remited by the Court. Isacke Bucke, of Scittuate, for refusing to shooe horses which were to bee ymployed to carry one of the comissioners to New Hauen on the countryes business, is fined twenty shillings.

[\*89.]

\*Wheras an execution was issued out of the Court in March last against Wilłam Hailston, of Taunton, in the behalfe of Janathan Briggs, of Taunton aforsaid; and one cow and two steers was therby seized by the marshall, being in the custidy of the said Hailston and knowne to bee his cattle; and att the seizing and prising of the same, the said Hailstone did not att all make any intimation, nor any else, that any other pson had any title to any of them, as the marshall testifyeth; but after they were deliuered vnto the said Briggs, Nicolas White, of Taunton, hath petitioned the Court that the two steers were not Hailstons, but his by a former bargaine, and paied for by him without any fraud, as hee saith; the Court hath taken the same into consideration, and ordered, that att Mr Brownes returne home he call the said White and Hailstone before him; that if the said White doe produce testimony vpon oath that if the steer was bought and deliuered for his vse before the execution was serued, then the steers to bee returned to White, and Hailstone caused to make paiment in other goods; else the steers to remaine as the goods of the said Briggs, his steers, to bee desposed of by him to his best advantage.

> WILLAM BRADFORD, TIMOTHY HATHERLEY, JOHN ALDEN.

The Court haue ordered, that Mr Arther Howland and Thomas Doged shall procure a survayor to lay out the land in controversy betwixt Thomas Doged and him, who shall doe it according to direction and testimony from Captaine Standish and Mr Alden, and to lay out the line of deuision betwixt them according to the enidences, and to returne what is done vnto the Court, and the charges therof to bee equally borne betwixt them.

Wheras Teage Joanes accused Masshantampaine to have stolen a gun from him, the Court, haveing heard what can bee said on both sides, can not find that the said gun is the said Joaneses, and doe therfore order Thomas Boardman, the cunstable of Yarmouth, to see the gun deliuered vnto him, the said Masshantampaine, againe.

1655. 4 October.

GOVERNOR.]

John Darbey, of Yarmouth, complained att this Court against Masshantampaine, that his doges did him wrong amongst his cattell, and did much hurt one of them. The Court haue ordered and requested M<sup>r</sup> Prence and Thomas Boardman to heare and determine the said difference as M<sup>r</sup> Prence goeth home.

Masshantampaine being accused to have a chist full of tooles of all sorts which hee had stolen from the English, to clear himselfe of this accusation, hee delivered his kees in open Court vnto M<sup>r</sup> Prence, that soe hee may sereh his chists.

\*Wheras great controuersy hath been amongst the milletary companie of Yarmouth concerning Samuell Rider, their leiftenant, some being for him and som against him for continuance in his place, the Court, haueing heard what can bee said on both sides, and espetially in regard of a writing produced by Robert Dennis therin shewing great abuse done vnto himselfe by the said Rider in many vnsufferable and provoking speeches, the prises by the Court considered, they doe order that Ensigne Hedge shall exercise the companie vntill the aforsaid complaint bee further heard and cleared.

And att this Court, Jane Powell, seruant to Wilłam Swift, of Sandwidge, appeared, haueing been psented for fornication, whoe, being examined, saith that it was comitted with one David Ogillior, an Irish man, seruant to Edward Sturgis; shee saith shee was alured thervnto by him goeing for water one euening, hopeing to haue married him, beeing shee was in a sadd and miserable condition by hard seruice, wanting clothes and liuing discontentedly; and expressing great sorrow for her euell, shee was cleared for the psent, and ordered to goe home againe.

Att this Court, the grand enquest psented Richard Beare, of Marshfeild, for swearing by the wounds of God. Testified by Wilłam Maycomber.

The proportions of each towne of what they are to pay towards the charge of the expedition the last years in sending out souldiers against Ninnegrett, the Nyanticke sachem.

Plymouth,							٠	04:01:06
Duxburrow	,							03:13:08
Scittuate,								06:14:02
Sandwidg,					٠			04:16:01
Taunton,								03:14:01

[\*90.]

4 October. [BRADFORD, GOVERNOR.]		Yarmouth, . Barnstable, . Marshfeild, . Rehoboth, . Eastham, .							•	04:01:06 03:14:01 06:14:02	
[*92.]	sworne. {	*Captaine Ja Thomas Chet Thomas Ensi Josepth Colm Edward Jenk Gowin White	tend ng, an, tens,	len,	h,	swor	ne.	J. R R R A	ohn lodu licha lbral	Allen, Damman, lphus Elmes and Man, ham Seklett, and Curtis,	

These twelue men aboue written being impannelled and sworne, this fifteenth of Nouember, 1655, did looke on the body of Thankfull Pakes, the daughter of Willam Pakes, to enquire of the vntimely death of it.

By the appointment of mee,

TIMOTHY HATHERLEY.

TIMOTHY HATHERLEY

Wee find Wiltam Pakes his well to bee very dangerous, as both in that it lyes att the foot of a hill, as also haucing noe fence aboute itt to preserue a child from shooting or tumbling in; soe the child falling or tumbling in the water was the cause of the death of Thankfull Pakes.

This was the verdict given in by the jury concerning the death of Wilłam Pakes his child the 15th November, 1655.

The 16th of February, 1655, they whose names are vinderwritten were panneled on a quest of enquiry about the death of Richard Man.

25, 11.00,	11		•
Matthyas Briggs, Ensigne John Williams, Serjeant Gilbert Brookes, Jeremy Hatch, Rodulphus Elmes, Gowin White,	sworne. {	Wilłam Pakes, Jonathan Whetcom, Thomas Ensigne, Steuen Viner, Robert Whetcom, John Hoar.	)

By mee

The verdict of the jury concerning the death of Richard Man.

1655.

Wee find, that by coming ouer the pond from his owne house towards the farmes, that hee brake through the iyee, and was in soe deep that hee could not git out, and by reason of the cold of the weather and water made him vnable to healp himselfe, neither could any other psent aford him any healp that could healp him out, though they vsed their best indeauors for the space of about an houre, as is reported to vs by the wittnesses that saw him, in which time hee died. This wee find to bee the cause of his death, as wee all judge.

\*This ninth of August, 1655.

The Treasurer debter to the countrey vpon balence of

4 October. [Bradford, Governor.]

the account first of August, 1654, . . . To non receipts vpon former accounts of Hide Kerbey To fines received as appears by his bill, and not charged to account in the former, . . . Viz<sup>c</sup>, Elizabeth Randall, 10<sup>s</sup>, Wilfam Bassett, Seni<sup>r</sup>, . 00:10:00 And Leiftenant White, To Fines. By James Gleghorne, . . . 05:00:00 John Pecke, . . . . 02:10:00 John Sprague, John Woodcocke, . 02:00:00 Adonijah Moris, Josepth Tilden, . . 10:00:00 More to 111 07s 9d by error placed vpon his creditt, 11:07:09 and not charged debter, . . . . . . . And to five pound payed to Mr Browne, which was likwise placed vpon his creditt and not charged 05:02:00debter; which moneys, wee vnderstand by examina-

tion, was paied out of Rehobothes rate, . . . . To two barrels of oyle, as appears by his letter, . .

Besides the 301 28 in non receipts.

To a kilderkin of oyle, . . . . . . . . . . . . .

Debter in totall, . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . .

[\*93.]

From Yarmouth,

.01:06:08

.85:06:09

1655.
4 October.
[BRADFORD,
GÖVERNOR.]

Kennebecke trade debter to the country vpon the ballence of the account this  $9^{\text{th}}$  of August, 1655,

Besides the  $30^{\text{t}} \, 2^{\text{s}}$  of non receipts.

August the  $9^{\text{th}}$ , 1655.

JOSIAS WINSLOW, THOMAS HINCKLEY, THOMAS CLARKE.

[\*94.]

*P contra creditt as appears by his bills, August, 1654.
To Mr Prence on the comission,
To Savory,
Henery Howland for horse hier,
Henery Sampson for hors hier,
To Savory,
Savory,
John Barnes,
John Tisdall for horse hier,
For letters from Taunton,
To Savory,
Mr Howland for horse hier,
John Smith for fetching of a cow,
Marshall Nash,
Chapman for ferrying,
19:02:00
The share Country and the state of Mr. Co. January Language Co. 00 a 00
To the Courts acquittance of M <sup>r</sup> Cudworths fine, 05:00:00
Creditt in total,
The countrey debter to Capt Willett and Mr Paddy
upon the ballence of their owne account as given 23:01:08
in by them the first of March, 1654,
And the country creditt to ovle received by them this years, which t

And the countrey creditt to oyle received by them this yeare, which they are to give account of.

P JOSIAS WINSLOW, THOMAS HINCKLEY, THOMAS CLARKE. \*Att the Generall Court held the fift of March, att Plymouth, in the 1655-6.

Yeare 1655.

5 March.
[Bradford,
Governor.]
[\*95.]

Befor Wilłam Bradford, Goû, Thomas Prence, Wilłam Collyare, Timothy Hatherley, John Alden, and Thomas Willett,

Assistants, &c.

WRITING appointed to bee recorded: -Wheras att the Generall Court held att Hymouth the 4th of October, 1655, by warrants then issued out to the seuerall townes of this jurisdiction the said townes were required to send in theire minds vnto the Court held the fift of March, 1655, to treat and conclude about the leting of the trad att Kennebecke, and that sundry of the said townes sent in theire deputies for that purpose, some of them omiting to send, they that then appeared seeing a great nessesitie for the speedy leting of the said trad, they therefore haue agreed and sett the trad vnto Mr Wiltam Brudford, Senī, Mr Thomas Prence, and Capt Thomas Willett, for the full tearme of seauen yeares, begining when the former tearme shalbee fully expired, they yeilding and paying into the hands of som man whom the countrey shall appoint for the receipt therof the summe of thirty-fine pounds certaine p annum, and this to bee paied in monney, or moose or beauer, att prise current, which paiment is to bee made att two severall paiments every yeare, vizf, the one halfe on the last of Aprill, and the other halfe on the last of Nouember, during which tearm of seauen yeares aboue expressed the said pteners, viz, Willam Bradford, Thomas Prence, and Thomas Willitt, haue full and free liberty to improve and imploy the said trad to the best advantage they can for themselues and the countrey; and they, the said Willam Bradford, Thomas Prence, and Thomas Willitt, doe couenant for themselues, and theire exequitors, adminnestrators, and assignes, that for such of the said seauen yeares as they shalbee able out of the produce of the said trad to pay other five pounds, they promise to give it in species aboue expressed; an they, the said Willam Bradford, Thomas Prence, and Thomas Willett, doe couenant and engage for themselues, and theire exequitors, adminnestrators, and assignes, that att the end of the abouesaid tearme of seauen yeares, that theire debts of beauer amonge the Indians shall not bee aboue the number of five hundred skines, two hundred and fifty of them to bee vallued att 8s a skin, and the other two hundred and fifty to bee vallued att 48 a skin; and if the pteners that then shall have the trad shall not

1655. 5 March. [BRADFORD,

soe accept of them, that then the said Willam Bradford, Thomas Prence, and Thomas Willett, they, theire exequitors, adminnestrators, and assignes, haue heerby libertie to take the best and fairest course they can for the procuring GOVERNOR.] in of theire said debts.

> Such as appeared from some of the townes of this jurisdiction, and acted in the setting and letting of the trad att Kennebecke in the behalfe of the countrey as is aboue expressed, were those whose names are vnderwritten: -

> > Mr Willam Collyare, Mr Timothy Hatherley, Mr John Alden, Captī James Cudworth, Mr Josias Winslow, Senir, Mr Edmond Hawes, for both Yarmouth and Barnstable. Constant Southworth.

Eastham sent in theire minds by writing.

It was further agreed by the pties aboue expressed, that notice should then bee forthwith given to the seuerall townes, that incase they or any of them should dislike of what was don as abouesaid, they should send in theire dislike therof in fourteen daies after this Courte.

[\*96.]

\*The Court have ordered and requested Mr Prence to adminnester an oath vnto the widdow Darbey, somtimes the wife of John Darbey, of Yarmouth, deceased, for the truth of the inventory of his estate.

The like is requested of Mr Hatherlev in respect vnto the estate of Richard Man, late deceased att Scittuate.

Att this Court, Sarah, the daughter of Richard Kerbey, of Sandwidge, appeared according to summons, and being examined concerning divers suspisious speeches by her vttered against Richard Bourne and Mr Edmond Freeman, of Sandwidge aforsaid, & is found faulty, and sentanced by the Court to bee punished seucrely by whipping, onely the execution therof is respited, that incase shee bee warned by the present centance and admonission to offend noe more in this kind, that then the said punishment not to bee inflicted, otherwise to bee executed.

This is sence cleared, and ended with sharpe re-· proofe.

Richard Beare, being Osented for swearing by the wounds of God, not appearing by reason of sicknes or lamenes, it is refered vntill the next Court.

### Presentments by the Grand Enquest.

1655.

Wee Sent Mr Thomas Robenson and Humphry Johnson, of the towne of Scittuate, for not makeing a rate, being legally chosen. Fined according to order. [Bradford,

5 March. GOVERNOR.]

Wee Psent John Gorum for vnseamly carriage towards Blanch Hull att Fined 40. vnseasonable time, being in the night.

Wee Sent Blanch Hull for not crying out when shee was assaulted by Fined fifty John Gorum in vnseemly carriage towards her vpon her owne relation.

Wee Sent Robert Crossman for breaking open the pound by taking

downe a rayle and taking out his calues, tending to breach of peace and desturbance of the naighbourhood. Wee Psent Richard Turtall for laciuiouse carriage toward Ann Hudson,

the wife of John Hudson, in taking hold of her coate and inticing her by words, as alsoe by taking out his instrument of nature that hee might prevaile to lye with her in her owne house.

Wee Osent to this honered Courts consideration the death of two men vnattested, viz?, John Granger, of Marshfeild, and Richard Man, of Scittuate.

Att this Court, complaint was made against Benajah Dunham for foolish and provoking carriages, in drawing his knife vpon sundry psons att Taunton, which might have proved of ill consequence; but being examined by the Court, and deneying the mayne pte of the accusation, it rested for further proofe.

\*Att a Court of Asistants held att New Plymouth the sixt of May, 1656.1656.

6 May. [\*97.]

BEFORE Willam Bradford, Goû, Wiltam Collyare, and John Alden, Asistants, &c.

N answare to a petition preferred to the Court by Thomas Doged, of Marshfeild, wherin the said Thomas Doged requested that a jury might bee impanneled to make decision of a certaine tract of land soald by Mr Edmond Freeman, of Sandwidge, Senir, vnto Mr Arther Howland and Thomas Chillingsworth, deceased, lying att the South Riuer, in the township of Marshfeild, the Court haue ordered, there shalbee a jury of twelue men that shall 13

VOL. III.

6 May.
[BRADFORD,
GOVERNOR,]

determine the laying out of the said land, and shall fully end the controversy betwixt the said Arther Howland and Thomas Doged about the said land; the said jury is to bee impanneled att the next Generall Court.

Wheras, for the satisfying of a debt of 35 pound due vnto M<sup>r</sup> Isacke Allerton from Godber Godbersom, an extent was layed vpon the land of M<sup>r</sup> John Combe att Rocky Nooke, in the towneship of Plymouth, in the yeare 1648, the fift of August, by M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Cushman as the agent of the said Isacke Allerton, these are to signify, that in the yeare 1654, the said Thomas Cushman received the last paiment of the proffetts of the said lands, and att this Court hath brought in his account of the proffets of the said land, and therupon the extent is taken of, and the said land is discharged. The account is as followeth:—

It, in fruite received, one hundred ninety one bushells and an halfe of aples.

Att this Court Richard Bear appeared, whoe was formerly psented for swearing by the wounds of God, being reproued and paying the fine, was released of this psentment.

Eres of adminnestration was graunted vnto Richard Beare, to adminnester on the estate of John Granger, deceased.

Eres of adminnestration was graunted vnto the wife of Richard Man, late deceased, to adminnester on his estate; and Capt James Cudworth engageth to saue the Court harmles from any dammage that might com to them therby.

The wife of Richard Man, deceased, doth give vnto her three youngest children, to each of them five pounds; and Captaine Cudworth standeth bound to see the same pformed out of the estate of the said Richard Man.

\*Att a Generall Court holden att Plymouth the third Day of June, 1656.

3 June.
[BRADFORD,
GOVERNOR.]

f\*98.1

Before Willam Bradford, Goû, Thomas Prence, Willam Collyare,

Timothy Hatherley, John Alden, and James Cudworth,

Asistants, &c.

R WILLAM BRADFORD, Seni<sup>r</sup>, was chosen Goû, and sworne.
M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence, M<sup>r</sup> Wilłam Collier, M<sup>r</sup> Timothy Hatherly, Capt Myles Standish, M<sup>r</sup> John Alden, Capt Thomas Willett, and Capt James Cudworth, were chosen Asistants, and sworne.

Mr Willam Bradford, Senir, and Were chosen comissioners, and Capt Mr Thomas Prence,

Cudworth next in nomination.

Mr John Alden was chosen Treasurer.

The Names of the Comittees that served att this Court and the Adjournment therof.

Mr John Howland,
John Dunham, Senir,
John Cooke,
Thomas Clarke,
Constant Southworth,
Wiltam Paybody,
Capt Cudworth,
Robert Studson,
Thomas Tupper,
James Skiffe,

Leiftenant Wyate,

Anthony Annable,
John Smith,
Mr Edmond Hawes,
Samuell Arnold,
Mr Anthony Eames,
Anthony Snow,
Mr Stephen Payne,
Willam Carpenter,
Richard Sparrow,
Mr John Freeman.

Richard Williams,

Capt Cudworth being chosen majestrate, Leiftenant Tory was chosen and did act att the adjournment as deputie.

The Cunstables of the seuerall Townes.

Plymouth, . . . . John Rickard.

Duxburrow, . . . Edward Hunt.

Bridgwater, . . . John Carrew.

Scittuate, . . . Abraham Suttley.

1656.	Sandwidg,							Myles Blacke.
	Taunton,							Francis Smith.
3 June.								Abraham Blush.
[Bradford, Governor.]	Yarmouth,							Richard Tayler.
								(Timothy Williamson,
	Marshfeild,	•	٠	٠	•	٠	٠	{ Timothy Williamson, Gorg Vaughan,
	Rehoboth,							Willam Sabine.
	Eastham,							Jonathan Sparrow.

Fine. Mr Thomas Robenson, refusing to take the oath of a cunstable, being thermnto required, is fined according to order fifty shillings.

[\*99.] \*The Grand Enquest.

Christopher Wadsworth, Henery Bourne, Henery Wood, Thomas Laythorpe, Samuell Elson, Samuell Hickes, James Walker, Thomas Doged, Gorge Maeye, Josias Cooke,	sworne.	Elucrton Crow, Will Eldred, Samuell Jackson, Resolued White, Arther Hathaway, John Merritt, absent, Leift Peter Hunt, Willam Buckland, Willam Allen, absent, John Rouse.	sworne.
--	---------	--	---------

The Survayors for the Highwaies.

Plymouth,	٠	٠	٠		Ephraim Tinkham, Wilłam Harlow, Wilłam Shirtley, James Cole, Junier.
Duxburrow,				٠	Henery Howland, John Tracyc, Thomas Ensigne.
Scittuate, .					Walter Woodward.
Sandwidge,		٠			^
Taunton, .					{ Henery Andrews, Robert Thornton.
Yarmouth,					Samuell Rider, Sen <sup>r</sup> . Andrew Hallott.

Barnstable,			M <sup>r</sup> Samuell Hinckley, John Dauis.	1656.
Marshfeild,			^	3 June.
Rehoboth, .			^	[BRADFORD, GOVERNOR.]
Eastham, .			Gorge Crispe, John Mayo.	

Micaell Turner, for refusing to serue on the grand enquest, fined, accord- Fine. ing to order, twenty shillings; and another to bee sent in the name of Wilłam Eldred, of Yarmouth.

Freemen admitted this Court, and sworn.

Mr Wiltam Bradford, Junir, John Rickard. Thomas Laythorpe, Wilłam Bassett. Wiltam Harney, Wiltam Walker. Josepth Laythorpe,

The Names of such as stand propounded to take vp theire Freedome.

Richard Tayler, Wiltam Nelson. Eluerton Crow, John Tracye, Wiltam Pakes. Josephh Wadsworth.

Timothy Williamson,

The Court haue ordered, that hencforth such as are admitted freemen, See for this, the deputies of such townes as where such psons liue shall propound them to Book of Order, June Court, the Court, being such as shalbee alsoe approued of by the freemen in such 1657. townes wher they line.

\*‡The Court have graunted vnto Captaine Myles Standish, according to his request, a certaine tract of vpland of three hundred acres and meddow, ly- Of this see ing about a pond called Satuckquett Pond, neare Duxburrow New Plantation.; more the sea-

Ordered, that henceforth Duxburrow New Plantation bee allowed to bee ward in this booke. a townshipe of yt selfe, destinct from Duxburrow, and to bee called by the name of Bridgwater, prouided that all publicke rates bee borne by them with Duxburrow vpon equall proportions.

Att this Court Wilłam Nicarson appeared, being sumoned to answare for Fine. his buying of land of the Indians, contrary to order of Court, and for selling of a boat to the Indians, against a warrant directed to Yarmouth strictly prohibiting the same, haueing left the boate to bee the Indians; concerning his breach of order in buying of the land, hee lyeth vnder the fine and penalty expressed in the order for the breach therof; and for his contempt of the warrant, hee is disfranchised his freedome.

1656. 3 June. [BRADFORD, GOVERNOR.]

Wheras Josepth Ramsden hath lived long in the woods, in an vnciuell way, in the woods, with his wife alone, wherby great inconveniencies haue followed, the Court have ordered, that hee repaier downe to sum naighborhood betwixt this and October next, or that then his house bee pulled downe.

Fine. Wheras Mr Willam Leuerich hath stood somtime Osented for changing a gun with an Indian, contrary to order, and was by the said order fined the summe of fifteen pounds, the Court, vpon some considerationes, haue abated five pounds therof, soe that hee is now to pay the sum of ten pounds.

Twenty four shillings is allowed to Tho Burgis for bringing horses from Sandwidge for the countreyes vse.

The summe of four pound is received from Barnstable on the account for the charge of the expedition against Ninnegrett, the Nianticke sachem.

Att this Court, a jury was appointed to gine meeting to Mr John Alden, Asistant, on the 18th day of this Sent June, att the house of Mr Arther Howland, att the South Riner, by the said Mr Alden to bee impanneled to lay outt or deuide the lands of the said Arther Howland and Tho Chillingsworth, deceased, according to theire best enidence.

Theire names are as followeth: -

Christopher Wadsworth, Mr Anthony Eames, Tho Bird, Gorg Soule, Josephh Andrews, Constant Southworth, Leiftenant Torry, Gorge Russell, Ensigne Williams, John Russell, Serjeant Johnson, John Hallott.

Preented by the since cleared with amonission.

Wee Psent Timothy Halway, of Taunton, for his euill carriage vnto grand enquest; Peter Pitts, tending vnto the breach of the peace; that is to say, that if Peter Pitts did stirr to drive the oxen which then hee had in his possesion, goeing to worke, that hee, that is, the aforsid Timothy, would strike Peter downe, haueing a pitchforke in his hand, although hee should bee Psently hanged for it.

[101.]

\*Ordered by the Court, that it bee signifyed to the towne of Scittuate that they take som speedy course to run the line between the pond and the head of Indian Head River and Accord Pond; or otherwise, if they neglect the same, and the Court doe graunt land, and it bee found prejudiciall to them, they may blam themselues.

Ordered, that the fine of ten pound vpon Mr Leueridge bee appointed to satisfy for horshier, and it to bee brought to Plymouth, and deliuered to such a pson as the Treasurer shall appoint.

Att this Court, Wilłam Hailstone was required to make paiment of the summe of 15<sup>n</sup>, for the paiment wherof there was formerly a judgment passed on the said Hailstone to pay the said summe vnto Jonathan Briggs, which hath been neglected; and incase the said Hailstone doe not forthwith, on his returne home, make paiment therof, the cunstable of Taunton hath order to attach soe much as will satisfy the said summe; or incase hee can not find either lands, goods, or chattels to the vallue therof, hee is required by the said warrants to attach his pson, and by sufficient surties to keep him safely, soe as hee may appear att the adjournment of this Court to bee holden att Plymouth aforsaid the first Tusday in July next, to answare for his said neglect.

3 June.
[Bradford, Governor.]

Att this Court, Ralph Chapman complained that hee could noe longer keep the ferry att the North Riuer; and that if hee should bee constrained to keep it, that it would bring him to extreme pouerty and missery. The Court haue therefore freed him therof, vulesse att som speciall times, as Court times or the like; then hee engageth to fetch the majestrates liveing att Scittuate ouer, if they shall require it.

## A Receipt appointed to bee recorded.

1656. Received, this 29<sup>th</sup> of Aprill, of Stephen Paine, cunstable of Rehoboth, seauenty nine bushells of wheat, att 4 shillings p bushell, and comes to fifteen pounds sixteen shillings, and is for theire countrey rate, viz<sub>1</sub>, for theire proportion for the expedition against Ninnegrett, six pounds 14<sup>s</sup> 2<sup>d</sup>, to bee consigned to M<sup>r</sup> Lake, of Boston; and for the majestrates table for the Goûl account 3<sup>ll</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> more; to the head marshall theire proportion, which is six pound one shilling, to bee answared to M<sup>r</sup> John Webb, of Boston; I say, received as aboue the summes aboue expressed, the day and yeare as aboue.

Witnesse my hand,

THOMAS WILLETT.

\*Att the 2<sup>cond</sup> Session of the Generall Court, held att Plymouth the 3<sup>d</sup> of July, 1656.

3 July. [\*102.]

Before Wilłam Bradford, Goû, Wilłam Collyare, Timothy Hatherley,

John Alden, and James Cudworth,

Asistants.

Of this graunt see more in this booke, in the passages of June Court, 1654.

THE Court haue graunted vnto Mr Timothy Hatherley a tract of land, to passeges of June Court, begin att Accord Pond, on the souther side of the line, and to run 1654.

3 July.
[Bradford, Governor.]

three miles southerly towards the Indian Head Pond, and to bee layed out three miles square.

Wheras, att March Court last past, Willam Collvare, Mr John Alden, Capt James Cudworth, Mr Josias Winslow, Senir, and Thomas Clarke were requested by the Court to goe to Capt Standish to examine and pfect the accounts betwixt Capt Standish and the countrey; accordingly the said Mr Alden, Capt Cudworth, and Josias Winslow mett att the day appointed; and the other two not appearing, they, the said Mr Alden, Capt Cudworth, and Josias Winslow, examined the said accounts from the yeare 1653 to that Psent time, which said account, being examined as aforsaid, is now brought and Osented to the Generall Court held att Plymouth the 4th of July, 1656, vnto which said account was aded the account of Henery Draitons goods, as alsoe two pounds eighteen shillings and sixpence payed vnto Capt Standish by Mr Paddy, together with two barrells of oyle received and desposed of by the said Capt Standish for his owne vse; the finall result of all which accounts is, that the said Capt Standish is debter vnto the countrey fifteen pounds or therabouts; and wheras Capt Standish, as being Treasurer for the countrey, hath received noe allowance for sallary for the two yeares last past, in consideration wherof the Court did freely allow the said fifteen pounds vnto the said Capt Standish, all accounts being cleared betwixt Capt Standish and the countrey from the begining of the world to this day; furthermore, att the same time, att the motion of the Goû, with the free concent of the whole Court, the two barrells of oyle in the hands of Mr Alden, were freely given vnto the said Capt Standish as a gratuitie from the countrey.

Robert Abell is allowed by the Court to keep an ordinary att Rehoboth.

The Court haue appointed and deputed Mr Joseph Pecke to adminnester marriage att Rehoboth; and the said Mr Peck, Mr Stephen Payne, and Richard Bowen are appointed and authorised to heare and determine all controuersies there betwixt any, soe as it amount not to about the vallue of three pounds, libertic being left to any [to] make theire appeall to the Court of Plymouth, if theire shalbee reason.

The Court haue given liberty vnto James Skiffe to purchase the land graunted to him att Mannomett of the Indians there; and incase there shalbee a smale matter of land more lying next to that alreddy graunted him, the Court haue graunted him liberty to purchase it likwise, and to haue it as his owne for euer, to him and his heires foreuer.

<sup>\*</sup>An agreement made the eighteenth of June, 1656, between Mr Arther

Howland and Thomas Dogged, both of Marshfeild, made before Mr John Alden and Capt Cudworth, Asistants, and the jury that were appointed by the Court to deuide the land in controuersye, confeirming the deuission of the vpland and meddow land of Mr Arther Howland, and the land of the heires of Thomas Chillingsworth, deceased, in mannor as followeth, viz\(\mathbf{c}\): They doe heerby agree that Mr Arther Howlands marsh and the marsh of the heires of Thomas Chillingsworth shall devide where the fence now stands, from the vpland to a little creeke, and soe as that creeke runs into the South Riuer, which said creeke is the first creeke that lyeth easterly from a great rocke lying in the meddow.

3 July.
[Bradford,

GOVERNOR.]

It is further agreed by them, that the vpland shall deuide att a marked oake that standeth on the north side of the cart way, and soe from that tree to run vpon a norwest and southeast line. It is likewise agreed by them, that this theire agreement shalbee recorded in Court; in witnesse wherof the said Mr Arther Howland and Thomas Dogged haue heerunto sett theire hands the day and yeare about written.

ARTHER HOWLAND, THOMAS DOGED, his **T** marke.

To the honored Gouernor and the rest of the body of the honered Court att Court att Plymouth, the returne of the fulfilling of the attachment about Wilłam Hailstone and Jonathan Briggs, both of Taunton.

I, Jonathan Briggs, doe most thankfully certify, that I have received full satisfaction of Wilłam Hailstone, of the summe of fifteen pounds, which was awarded to mee by you, to bee paied vnto mee by the said Wilłam Hailstone for his neglect and wrong don to mee in not instructing mee in the mistery of a tayler, according to his engagement; and heerunto I have sett my hand, June 21, 1656.

Witnesses heerunto.

James Wiatt,

Francis Cunstable
Smith, of Taunton,
John Tisdall.

John Deane.

\*The Court doe allow vnto Mr Thomas Prence, for his goeing vnto Kennebecke in the behalfe of the countrey to settle the goûment there, a smale

[\*104.]

1656.

3 July.
[Bradford,
Governor.]

[\*105.]

gratuitie of the summe of six pounds, to bee paied either in that which is due to the countrey from Kennebecke, or in oyle due to the countrey, acknowlidging it to little; but in regard of the low estate of the countrey, and the many charges on the same, they request him to accept it; and incase hee shall not judge it sufficient, they are willing to inlarge.

Fifty acars of land is graunted to Robert Studson, aded to twenty acres which hee hath bought, which was James Dauis his land, for which the said Robert Studson shewed a deed in Court; the said fifty acars of land to lye to the seaward of Plymouth Path, towards the Indian Head Riuer, incase it bee found not to intrench on any former graunts; and incase it shalbee soe found to doe, then to have it in som other convenient place where hee shall find it.

Wheras there hath been complaint made from time to time, by the naighboring Indians on the towne of Rehoboth, of great and unsufferable wronges don in theire corn by the horses and other eattle of the inhabitants of Rehoboth aforsaid, and that we are informed that the fences between the English and Indians there are in a good measure finished; but wheras notwithstanding, by the reason that many horses and other eattle haue been wonted to goe into the Indians corn, wherby noe reasonable fence will keep them out, as alsoe the horses and other eattle being apte to swime through the water to the said corne, where noe fence can bee sett vp, the Court haue ordered, that if the horses or other cattle shall breake in on way or other and treaspase the said Indians, then they have heerby liberty to drive any such horses or other cattle soe treaspasing to Rehoboth towns pound, and shall demaund of the owners of such horses or other cattle six pence a peece, sucking foales excepted; and for such treaspas as shalbee don, the said Indians treaspased shall take two English men of Rehoboth to judge theire dammage, and the owners of the said horses or other cattle shalbee lyable to make good the same.

Thomas Clarke engageth to lend vnto the countrey soc much wheat as will satisfy a debt of fine pounds to those that have wrought about Joanses Riner bridge; and incase hee soc doc, hee is to bee paied by the Treasurer som time in March next, incase hee receive it of the countrey.

Ordered, that for this psent years the rates of Duxburrow, Bridgwater, and Marshfeild bee paied to the cheife marshall, the one halfe in wheat, and the other halfe in Indian corn.

The Court haue ordered, that for this psent years that the towns of Bridgwater is to bear one pte of three with Duxburrow of their proportions of the countrey rates for the officers wages and other publicke charges.

Isacke Bucke his fine of twenty shillings is remited by the Court.

\*Att this Court, the comittees of the seuerall townships were required to

expresse themselues pticularly whether they would agree vnto that which hath been don in letting of the trad att Kennebecke according to the tearmes agreed by the ptics that have lett itt to the pteners, as is expressed in deed drawne vp for that purpose, to which they have given a generall concent in the behalfe of theire townships respectively.

1656.

3 July. Bradford, Gov.

The Treasurer is appointed in the behalfe of the countrey annually to receive the pay for the rent of the trad att Kennebecke for enery of the seauen yeares.

It is ordered by the Court, that any one that for the future shalbee psented to the Court for any fact on the testimony of one wittnesse, although vpon oath, shall not bee for the same condemned without a cecond witnesse or concurring cercomstances.

**[\*106.]** 

\*Att the Generall Court holden att Plymouth the third day of June, anno 1656, three hundred acres of vpland is graunted by the Court vnto Captaine Myles Standish, with a competencye of meddow to such a proportion of vpland lying and being att Satuckquett Pond, prouided it come not within the Courts graunt of Bridgwater; the said three hundred acres of vpland, with a competency of meddow to such a proportion, with all and singulare the appurtenances and priuilidges belonging therunto to appertaine only to the proper vse and behoofe of him, the said Capt Myles Standish, his heires and assignes, for euer.

Att this Court, Wilłam Hailstone, of Taunton, prefered a petition to the Court, therin requesting to have a review of the case betwixt Jonathan Briggs and himselfe concerning the complaint of the said Briggs against the said Hailstone for not learning him the trade of a tayler, according to covenant. The Court, upon pusall of the said petition, not seeing sufficient reason to admitt therof, yett notwithstanding, to prevent clamors, gave way thervnto, which being tendered vnto him, hee declined it, and could not review the said case.

September the 17th, 1656.

I, Jonathan Briggs, of Taunton, for divers reasons and considerations moving mee therunto, have made choise of Mr Thomas Prence, of Eastham, in the jurisdiction of New Plymouth, to bee my guardian vntill I come to the age of twenty one yeares. This was done before Willam Bradford, Goû, the day and yeare aboue written.

1656.

5 October.
[Bradford,
Governor.]
[\*107.]

\*Att the Generall Court holden att New Plymouth the fift of October, 1656.

Before Wilłam Bradford, Goû, Thomas Prence, Wilłam Colliare, Timothy Hatherley, John Alden, and James Cudworth,

Assistants, &c.

WILLAM BARSTOW, of Scittuate, couenanteth and ingageth to make a good and sufficient bridge ouer the North Riuer, a little aboue the third herring brook, att a place called Stoney Reach, being the place wher now passengers goe frequently ouer, the said bridge to bee made sufficient for horse and foott; and hee is to lay out, and clear, and marke a way from the said bridge towards the bay as far as Hughes Crosse, and to open, and cleare, and marke a way along beyond Hughes Crosse towards the bay, soe as to avoid a certaine rocky hill and swamp; and for the true pformance of all the said pticulars, the said Willam Barstow is to bee paied by the Treasurer in the behalfe of the countrey the summe of twelue pounds in currant countrey pay.

In the controversy betwixt M<sup>r</sup> Thō Dexter, Seni<sup>r</sup>, and some of his naighbors of the towne of Barnstable, about a hieway, the Court haue appointed and requested M<sup>r</sup> Prenee and Capt Cudworth to take a view of the place in controversy in which the way aforsaid is desired to bee, and incase they can, to put it to an end; but if they can not, to make report vnto the Court of the state of the matter.

Lres of adminnestration are graunted vnto Joanna Kemton, to adminnester vpon the estate of Ephraim Kemton, deceased.

£res of adminnestration are graunted vnto Bathsheba Pratt, to adminnester on the estate of Joshua Pratt, deceased.

Ouer and about the ordinary rates for the officers wages, &c, there is seventeen pounds and five shillings due as our collonies proportion of what is engaged vnto Captaine Younge for his sallary, whoe was hiered by the comissioners of the Vnited Collonies for a certaine time frequently to sayle betwixt Longe Iland and the maine.

And the sume of twenty pound, due for the hier of a gaurd for the comissioners att theire last meeting att Plymouth.

\*Wee, whose names are vnderwritten, being summoned by Wilfam

Bradford, Goû of Plymouth, as a quest of enquiry to enquire of the sudden 1656. death of Titus Waymouth, doe testify as followeth: -

5 October. BRADFORD,

Haueing viewed the dead body of the said Titus Waymouth, and finding neither wound, or bruise, or other thing which might cause his death, onely GOVERNOR.] that, as is testifyed, hee haucing been a man oftens troubled with stopings, together with drinking of cyder, wee conceiue might bee the cause of his sudden death.

Subscribed with our hands the 17th of October, 1656.

GABRIELL FALLOWELL, his  $\int$  marke. EDMOND TILSON, THOMAS WHITNEY, his T marke. THOMAS POPE, JOHN MORTON, SAMUELL HICKES,

JOHN JOURDAINE, JOHN WOOD, SAMUELL DUNHAM, sworne. SAMUELL DUNHAM,
GYLES RICKARD, Senit,
WILŁAM SHIRTLEY,
JOHN SMITH,

The pticulars of what was found to belong to the said Titus Waymouth att

his death, vizf, in Plymouth.	11 s d
It, from Samuell Mayo for wages due,	04:16:00
If, a suit of clothes vallued att	01:10:00
It, a hatt,	00:10:00
It, a compasse diall,	00:05:00
It, a holland shirt,	00:07:00
	07:08:00
The charges for his buriall.	
It, for a winding sheett, 5 yards of lockorum & thrid,	08:05
It, for a coffin,	00:08:00
It, for a coffin,	00:03:00
It, for a coffin,	00:03:00 00:02:06
It, for a coffin,	00:03:00 00:02:06 00:12:00
It, for a coffin,	00:03:00 00:02:06 00:12:00 00:12:00
It, for a coffin,	00:03:00 00:02:06 00:12:00
It, for a coffin,	00:03:00 00:02:06 00:12:00 00:12:00

mouth, to bee paied by Samuell Mayo, . . . . .

There is due alsoe, which was forgotten, in money, . 00:01:00

5 October.
BRADFORD,
GOV.

And wheras reports passed that hee, the said Titus Waymouth, had a chist and other thinges att Boston wherein possibly som writings might bee which might bee vsefull for the demaunding of some debts, which, as is said, is due to him in Verginnia, a letter was directed to the goument of the Massachusetts to take such course about the prisses as they should judge meet.

3 February. [\*109.]

\*Att the Court of Asistants holden att New Plymouth the 3d of February, 1656.

Before Wilłam Bradford, Goû, and
Wilłam Collyare and Thomas Willett,
Asistants, &c.

In a controversy betwixt Thomas Lucas and the widdow Dotey about reconings betwixt them, the said Lucas is to pay to the widdow Dotey 3<sup>s</sup>, and soe the controversy is ended.

Concerninge the controversye betwixt Francis Billington and Edward Gray about two iron wedges, the Court, haueing heard the vtmost that could bee said about it, found a cupple of wedges, which the said Billington layed claime to, to bee his, and ordered they should bee deliuered to him, viz<sub>1</sub>, a wedge with a marke or hole on each side, which came by the hammering of it accedentally, and the other a smale entering wedge, which was found behind Mis Attwoods house.

In the controversye betwixt Francis Billington and Wilłam Browne about some wages hee claimed for his son Joseph, whoe was hiered by the said Browne for a month to sayle with him, the Court haue ordered that the said Browne shall pay vnto the said Billington 4<sup>s</sup>, to bee aded to 4 daies workes hee oweth the said Browne for already, and soe the controvercye is ended.

Att this Court, the cunstable of Taunton brought a certaine Scote, a single man, and an Irish woman named Katheren Aimes, whome hee had apprehended upon suspision of comiting adultery each with other; but the Court, haueing examined them, could not proceed to punish them for want of clearer euidence; but haueing intelligence that sundry in Taunton could giue euidence in the case, whoe were not psent, the Court comited the said man and woman to the custidy of the marshals untill the next Court, and

summoned in the wittnesses to appear att the said Court, viz, Alexander 1656-7. Aines, John Muckelay, Daniell Muckeney, Scotsmen, and a certaine Irish woman named Elizabeth; her other name non psent doe know.

3 February. BRADFORD GOVERNOR.]

Att this Court, complaint was made against Jane, the wife of Willam Launder, of Sandwidg, and Sarah, the daughter of Richard Kerbey, for desturbance by them made in the publicke worship of God on the Lords day att Sandwidge, by opposing and abusing the speaker amongst them, whervpon the said pties were summoned to appear att the next Court to answare for their said misdemeanor.

Att this Court, complaint was made that Nicolas Vpsiall, and Richard Kerbey, and the wife of John Newland, & others, did frequently meet together att the house of Willam Allin, att Sandwich, on the Lords day, and att other times, att which meetings they vsed to invey against minnesters and majestrates, to the dishoner of God and contempt of goument; the Court haue therfore directed sommons to the cunstable of Sandwich to require the said Wilłam Allin, Richard Kerbey, and the wife of John Newland psonally to appear att the next Generall Court, to answare for the said misdemeanors; and the said Nicolas Vpsiall being onely lycenced by the Court formerly to stay att Sandwidge vntell the extremitie of winter is ouer, is by spetiall order now warned to depart the goument by the first of March next; and Trustrum Hull, whoe brought him into the goument, is, according to order, required to carry him away againe by the time beforementioned.

\*Att the Generall Court holden att Plymouth the fift Day of March, Anno 1656.

5 March. [\*110.] The Gour was

sicke att this

Court.

Before Wiltam Collyare, Timothy Hatherley,

John Alden, and Thomas Willett,

Assistants, &c.

TT this Court, Wiltam Paule, Scotchman, for his vnclean and filthy behauiour with the wife of Alexander Aines, is centanced by the Court to bee forthwith publickly whipt, and and to paye the officers the charges of his imprisonment and punishment, which accordingly was pformed.

Att this Cour, Katheren Aines, for her vnclean and laciuiouse behauior with the abouesaid Wiltam Paule, and for the blasphemos words that shee

5 March. [BRADFORD, GOVERNOR.]

1656-7. hath spoken, is centanced by the Court to bee forthwith publickly whipt heer att Plymouth, and afterwards att Taunton, on a publicke training day, and to were a Roman B cutt out of ridd cloth and sowed to her vper garment on her right arme; and if shee shalbee euer found without it soe worne whil shee is in the goument, to bee forthwith publickly whipt.

> Alexander Anis, for his leaucing his family, and exposing his wife to such temtations, and being as baud to her therin, is centanced by the Court for the Osent to sitt in the stockes the time the said Paule and Katheren Ainis are whipt, which was pformed; and the said Alexander Anis is to pay the charges of his wifes imprisonment and punishment, which said charge, in regard the said Anis is very poor, is to pay it by twelve pence p weeke vntill it is all payed; and James Walker, of Taunton, is appointed to recieue it in the countreves behalfe.

Willam Allin cleared of his bonds.

Wilłam Allin oweth vnto his highnes the Lord Protector the 300 

The condition, that if the said Willam Allin shall appear att the Generall Court to bee holden att Plymouth the first Thursday in June next, and bee reddy to make answare for his allowance of a meeting in his house tending to desturbance, and in the mean time shall not allow of any such meetings in his house as hee hath don, but shall hinder the same, and not depart the said Court without lycence; that then, &c.

Sarah Kerbey, for her desturbance of the publicke worship of God, after admonision and centance formerly given against her, which was, to bee publickly whipt, is now ordered to bee pformed, and soe accordingly was exequted.

Jane, the wife of Wiltam Launder, for the like offence, vizi, desturbing the publicke worship of God on the Lords day, att Sandwich, is centanced to bee publickly whipt, onely the execution therof is respeted, that incase shee shalbee warned by the psent centance and admonision to offend noe more in this kind, that then the said punishment not to bee inflected, or otherwise to bee executed.

[\*111.]

\*Wheras the summe of six pound and nine pence rest due vpon account vnto Constant Southworth, for charges expended by him in mending the bridge att Joaneses Riuer, and because hee hath been att trouble and charges in staying for his pay and spending time and taking paines about the said bridge, the Court doe allow him for the same the summe of ninteen shilling and three pence to make vp his due to bee the summe of seauen pounds, pte wherof to bee paied in three barrells of oyle.

The Court, haueing viewed a petition prefered vnto this Court by John

Palmer, of Scittuate, therin requesting healp from the Court in respect vnto 1656-7. som disquietnes in the injoyment of som land by him possessed att the North River, supposed to bee the towne of Scittuates commons, have answared that they conceive it appertaineth not to them to affoard him healp in the case, but rather the towne of Scittuate, and for that purpose haue directed a few words in writing requesting the said towne to take his case into consideration with all convenient speed, and to affoard him what redresse the shall see reason for about the Pmises.

5 March. [BRADFORD,

GOVERNOR.]

A warrant was directed from this Court vnto Mr Anthony Thacher, of Yarmouth, to require him psonally to appear att the Court of Asistants to bee holden in May next, to make answare to a complaint of Janna, an Indian sachem, concerning some lands formerly belonging to him in the liberties of Yarmouth, which were purchased of him by Mr Thacher, Mr Howes, and, as hee saith, vnpaied for.

An attachment layed on a bullock belonging to Anthony Wright, att the suite of Tho Tupper, is respeted untill the next Generall Court.

A warrant was directed vnto the cunstable of Taunton, requiring him to attach soe much of the goods or chattles of Wilłam Hailstone within his liberties as will satisfy the cheife marshall the summe of three and twenty shillinges, and to satisfy the law against lying, wherin the said Hailstone is found faulty in three pticulars in a petition prefered by him to the Court in June, 1656. The sume is thirty shillings in all. . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 0211 13s 00.

An order was directed from the Court to John Newland, of Sandwich, in the words followinge: -

John Newland: The Court being informed of a meeting that hath tended to the desturbance of the publicke worship of God, which said meeting hath ben kept att a house which wee are informed you haue an interest in, these are to require you, that for the future (so fare as you have interest in the said house) that you suffer noe such meeting of such psons att youer house for such ends as aforsaid, either on the Lords day or att other times, as you will answare the contrary att youer pill.

The Courts order. NATHANIELL MORTON, P me, Clarke of the Court.

A warrant was directed requiring the cunstables of Sandwidge and Barstable from one to another to convey Nicholas Vpsiall to Trustrum Hull, to bee recaried out of the goument.

Memorand: to send for Elizabeth, the wife of John Newland, to appear att the next Court.

15

VOL. III.

 $\underbrace{1657.}_{4 \text{ May.}}$ 

[BRADFORD, GOVERNOR.] \*Att a Court of Asistants holden att Plymouth the 4th of May, 1657.

Before Wilłam Collyare, Timothy Hatherley, John Alden, and James Cudworth,

Asistants, &c.

THE Court ordered and request Mr Hatherley and Capt Cudworth to take cecuryty of Abiaill, the wife of Wiltam Hatch, deceased, in the behalfe of Pheba Hatch, his daughter, for the paiment and makeing good of her portion given her by her said deceased father, to bee delivered according to his will extant.

Lers of adminnestration graunted vnto Manasses Kemton to adminnester on the estate of Joanna Kemton, deceased, with liberty left that incase Thomas Rawlins shall thinke good to joyne with him therein, hee may if hee please.

M<sup>r</sup> Allexander Standish and M<sup>r</sup> Josias Standish doe accept of beeing exequitors with M<sup>is</sup> Barbery Standish, theire mother, on the estate of Captaine Myles Standish, deceased.

Concerning a controvereye betwixt the comittees of Yarmouth and Janno, an Indian sachem, about a tract of land which the said Indian saith hee neuer sold vnto the said comittes, the Court haue ordered, that att June Court next they then will depute some men to goe to the said land, and to treat and conclude with the said Indian about the same, soe as to put a finall end vnto the said controversye.

3 June. [\*113.]

\*Att the Court of Election holden att Plymouth the 3<sup>d</sup> of June, 1657.

Before Thomas Prence,
Wilłam Collyare,
Timothy Hatherley,

John Alden, and James Cudworth,

Assistants, &c.

TR THOMAS PRENCE was chosen Goû, and sworne.

Wilłam Collyar, Timothy Hatherley, Capt Thomas Willett,

Timothy Hatherley

Capt James Cudworth, Capt Josias Winslow,

John Alden,

and Leistenant Thomas Southworth were chosen Asistants, and sworne.

Mr Thomas Prence and Capt James Cudworth were chosen comissioners. Mr John Alden was chosen Tresurer.

1657.

3 June.

Att this Court the whole body of freemen psonally appeared, and enacted GOVERNOR.] [PRENCE, sundry lawes, of which see more in the booke of lawes.

The Names of the Deputies that served att this Court.

Mr Willam Bradford,

Mr Edmond Hawes,

Robert Finney,

Tho Falland.

Ephraim Morton,

Wlltam Paybody,

Anthony Annable, John Smith,

John Rogers,

Mr Anthony Eames,

Edward Jenkens, John Bryant,

Mr Stephen Payne,

Tho Tupper,

Wiltam Sabin,

James Skiffe.

Nicalas Snow. Richard Higgens,

Leiftenant Wiatt,

John Willis.

Richard Willams,

The Grand Enquest.

Daniell Cole,

Josepth Alden,

Samuell Ryder, Senir,

Mr Nicolas Pecke,

John Hall,

Lawrance Willis.

Willam Crocker,

John Smith,

John Finney,

Wilłam Spooner,

John Tisdall,

Samuell Dunham.

John Dean,

John Whiston,

Robert Abell,

Benjamine Bartlett.

John Russell,

Mr John Vincent.

Wiltam Sherman,

Mr Tho Dexter, Junir.

Jeremiah Hatch, Mathew Gannett,

The Names of such as refused to serue on the Grand Enquest.

Henery Howland,

John Tompson,

Morise Truant,

Ralph Allen, Senī,

Thomas Greenfeild.

James Hamblen was sick, and could not serue.

1657.
3 June.
[PRENCE,
GOVERNOR.]
[*114.]

			tables of the seueral Townes.
Plymouth, .			. Wilłam Nelson, sworn.
Duxburrow,			. Constant Southworth, sworn.
Scittuate, .			· {Josepth Wormall, Henery Ewell,} sworn.
Sandwidge, .			. Wilłam Bassett, sworn att home.
Taunton, .			. Hezekiah Hoare, sworn.
Yarmouth, .			. Robert Eldred, sworn.
Barnstable, .			. Tho Huckens, sworn.
Marshfeild, .			$\left\{ egin{array}{ll}  ext{John Howland,} \\  ext{John Phillips,} \end{array}  ight\}  ext{sworne.}$
Rehoboth, .			. Wilłam Buckland, sworne.
Eastham, .			. Henery Atkins, sworn att home.
Bridgwater,		٠	. Samuell Tomkins, sworne.

# Survayors for the Highwayes.

			/			•
Plymouth,						Samuell Jency, Tho Morton, Sargeant Shaw.
Duxburrow,	٠	٠			•	Moses Simons, Francis Sprague.
Scittuate, .		٠		٠		Gorg Pitcocke, Wilłam Randall.
Sandwidge,				•		John Jenkens, Edw Perrey.
Taunton, .		٠	•		•	{ Rich Stacye,   Jonas Austine.   (Wilłam Chase, Scni <sup>r</sup> ,
Yarmouth,			٠	٠		Rich Tayler.  ( Mr Tho Allen,
Barnstable,	٠	٠	٠	٠	•	Samuell Hinckley. (Wiltam Foard,
Marshfeild,		٠	٠	٠	٠	Tho Tilden. ( Phillip Walker,
Rehoboth,	٠	٠	٠	٠	٠	Obadia Bowen.  (Tho Roberts,
Eastham,.		٠	•	٠	•	Marke Snow.  Arther Harris,
Bridgwater	r, .		٠	٠	•	John Haward.

Freemen amitted this Court, and sworne.

Gorge Lewis,

Mr Nicolas Pecke,

Daniell Smith, Wilłam Sabin,

John Allin,

Tho Morton.

Jonathan Shaw,

Jonathan Dunham,

Josepth Aldin,

Jonathan Aldin.

Josepth Howes,

These vnderwritten tooke the oath of fidellitie this Court.

Wilłam Witherell,

Jonas Austine,

Robert Eldred,

Hencry Ewell,

Josepth Wormall,

Anthony Slocom,

Gorge Russell, Nathaniell Warren.

Marke Snow, Josepth Wadsworth,

Eluerton Crow,

John Tracyc, Timothy Williamson,

Jonathan Briggs.

\*The comitte appointed by the Court to review the lawes, and to reduce them to such order as they may conduce to the benifitt of the goument.

Mr Wilłam Collyare,

Capt James Cudworth,

Mr Timothy Hatherley,

Capt Josias Winslow.

Mr John Alden,

These, or any three of them, are to meet as soon as conveniently they can, for the end abouesaid.

Leift Southworth was alsoe in nomination, and his healp desired.

Mr John Alden and Leiftenant Southworth are requested and appointed by the Court to goe downe to Yarmouth and Barnstable, and to sett those differences that are betwixt the Indians and them att rightes according to theire best abillities.

Mr Anthony Eames and Mr Wilłam Bradford are aded by the Court vnto the majestrates to bee a counsell of warr, and soe bee and remaine vntill the next Election Court, and then to bee continued or otherwise as the Court shall see reason; the said counsell of warr, for theire proceedings and acting in affaires of that kind, to have reference vnto the orders made for the counsell of warr chosen in anno 1653.

Mr Thomas Prence was chosen and appointed to bee Psedent of the said counsell.

Capt Cudworth, Capt Winslow, Leift Southworth, and Mr Willam

1657.

3 June. Prence, Got.

[\*115.]

3 June.
PRENCE,

Goo.

Bradford are appointed by the Court to take the account of the Tresurer for the yeare last past in the behalfe of the countrey.

The Court haue deputed some speciall men in the townes of Taunton, Barnstable, and Rehoboth, in regard of theire farr distance of place from any majestrates, to adminnester marriage, and to adminnester an oth to give true testimony and information to the grand enquest, and likewise in his highnes name to issue forth warrants to suppena in witnesses to give testimony to the Court or grand enquest in such cases.

For Taunton, Mr Willam Parker.

For Sandwich, Yarmouth, and Barnstable, Mr Tho Hinckley.

For Rehoboth, Mr Josepth Pecke, Senir.

Wilłam Barstow is allowed by the Court to draw and sell wine, beer, and stronge waters for passengers that come and goe ouer the bridg hee hath lately made, or others that shall have occation, vuless any just exception shall come in against him.

[\*116.]

### \*A Testimony of Mr Anthony Thacher.

I, Anthony Thacher, doe testify, that Capt Standish accepted of one cow of Barnard Lumbard in the summe of fine pounds, which cow the said Barnard promised to winter; and the captaine promised to allow him for it. This I can testify upon oath, and, if I bee called, shalbee reddy to doe it.

#### ANTHONY THACHER.

Wheras there hath been a defect, and is, in the towne of Sandwich in not sending sufficient men to serue on the grand enquest, this Court hath ordered, that notice shalbee given them forthwith, that they are to provide and send two sufficient men to serue on the grand enquest vnto the Court to bee holden att Plymouth the first Tusday in October next; and incase they shall not, that then the Court will appoint two men to serue in that place out of theire towne, and that theire charge shalbee bourne by theire towne as other comon charges, and allow them two shillings & six pence a day, to bee leuied by rate as other publicke charges.

In answare to a complaint against Robert Croosman, of Taunton, for wronging an apprentice of his, the Court haue directed an order vnto the select men of the said towne, whoe are deputed to order the speciall affaires theref, to take course about the same, see as the said Crosman his said servant bee heard in any just complaint and releiued; but incase it can not bee see issued, that both m<sup>r</sup> and servant are to appear att the Court of Assistants to bee held in Plymouth the first Tusday in August next; and for that end,

incase there shalbee nessesitie to make vse therof, a warrant was issued forth requiring the cunstable of Taunton to warn them to appear att the said Court; and the Court haue likwise sent for such testimony as may bee produced to cleare the case.

1657. 3 June. PRENCE.

Gov.

Wheras there is a complaint made by a seruant belonging to Mr Thomas An order sent Gilbert, Junir, that hee is ill vsed, being decriped, and is in want of competent to Taunton about a boy of and convenient clothing, &c, these are to require the selectmen deputed by Mr Gilberts. the towne of Taunton to order the speciall affaires therof that they take notice of the boyes condition, and vse theire best prudence that hee may bee competently prouided for, and in speciall that hee bee prouided for in the winter season with shooes and stockens, and likewise to warn and require the boy to carry towards his mistris as a seruant ought to doe, with all due respect and obediene; and incase youer indeauors will not procure a redresse in the pmises, vpon further notice giuen vnto vs from you wee shall take course as reason shall require; and wee likewise desire you seriously to remember that some speedy course may bee taken for the curing of the boyes foot, being in danger of perishing.

By order of the Court. P mee, NATHANIELL MORTON. Clark.

\*In answare to a petition prefered to the Court by Nicolas Jyde, of Rehoboth, requesting earnestly, that wheras hee lyeth vnder a fine of twenty fiue pounds for selling a gun to an Indian, that the said fine might bee remited and forgiuen, pleading his inabillitie to pay the same, the Court haue ordered, that incase sundry of the townsmen of Rehoboth now psent in Court - viz, Mr Payne and others - shall pay, or cause to bee payed, the sume of fine pounds in good wampam, in the behalfe of the countrey, vnto Mr Paddy, att Boston, betwixt this psent date and the Court to bee holden att Plymouth the first Tusday in October next, vpon notice given by them that they have soe done, the remainder of the said twenty fine pounds is clearly remited and forgiuen.

In answare vnto a complaint made in the behalfe of the Indians att Rehoboth whoe haue had theire corne spoyled and destroyed by horses, the Court haue ordered, that a pound shall forthwith bee made by such as are the owners of the land, which was the purchasers, on some convenient place on the said land, within the space of thirty dayes after this psent Court, to impound such horses or other cattle as shall trespas on the Indians as aforsaid, and to have twelve pence a horse for every horse that shalbee soe [\*117.]

3 June.
PRENCE,

Got.

impounded, and six pence for every bullocke, and four pence for every hogg; and incase those abovesaid, that are to make the 3d pound, shall neglect to make it by the time prefixed, they are to pay for a fine the sume of five pounds.

Richard Bowin, Leiftenant Peter Hunt, and John Allin, of Rehoboth, whoe were appointed by the Court to bee ouerscers of the children and estate of Mr Alexander Winchester, have declared vnto the Court theire joynt consent that the portion, viz?, the house and land, &ĉ, desposed vnto Mr Nicolas Pecke, whoe is joyned in marriage with the eldest of the said Mr Winchesters daughters, shalbee confeirmed vnto him.

Three acres of meddow, which was graunted and given vnto Robert Abell by the purchasers out of theire lands neare Rehoboth, is now conferrmed vnto the said Abell by those whoe have since bought the said land of the said purchasers vnto the said Robert Abell, his heires and assignes, for ever.

Libertie is graunted vnto Mr John Alden to looke out a portion of land to accomodate his sons withall, and to make report therof vnto the Court, that soe it may bee confeirmed vnto him.

In answare vnto a petition prefered to the Court by Wilłam Nicarson, desiring to have libertie to injoy the land hee purchased att Mannamoiett,—

The Court have ordered, that the said land shalbee viewed by some that shalbee deputed; and afterwards, upon their report to the Court, here is to have a competency or proportion out of it allowed unto him, and then to resigne up the remainder unto the Court.

For the cecuring of the countryes powder, it is left vnto Leiftenant Southworth and the deputies of Plymouth to hier workmen to make a place to cecure it in, and the charge therof to bee defrayed by the Tresurer in the countreves behalfe.

[\*118.]

\*Mr Anthony Eames, Robert Studson,
Mr William Bradford, Nathancell Bacon,
Mr Stephen Payne, William Paybody,
Mr Kanelme Winslow, John Cooke, +
Leittenant Torrey,

+ Richard Sparrow and Thomas Clarke were appointed by the Court as a comittee to take into seriouse consideration what way to take for the accomodation of our honored Goû and majestrates in makeing provission for them as occation doth require, have recomended to the Court the result of their agitations, which were read in Court and approved, and accordingly recorded as followeth:—

1. Wee doe agree that Mistris Bradford shalbee satisfyed by the Tres-

urer what charges shee hath been att in intertaining our honored Goû and majestrates for this psent Court.

3 June. [Prence, Governor.]

1657.

- 2. Wee doe agree that shee shall have ten pounds of the best pay, to bee payed vnto her out of the Tresurer, to satisfy for such trouble and charge as shee shall sustaine in entertaining of our honored Goû and majestrates for the ensuing yeare.
- 3. Wheras, vpon our desire and request, Constant Southworth is willing to make provission for our honored Goû and majestrates for the ensuing yeare, we do agree, —

That hee shall have twenty pounds paied him by the countrey, in such pay as was formerly payed to our late honored Goû, and to bee paied vnto him by each township according to theire proportions as formerly, and according vnto the time formerly prefixed by order of Court; and alsoe wee doe agree, that hee shall have five pounds of the best pay payed him by the Tresurer, as hee hath ocation to make vse of it to defray charges as abouesaid.

4. Wee doe agree that our honored Goû shall have ten pounds allowed him by the countrey, to bee paied him by the Tresurer, for a man to attend vpon him in his journeyes to the Courts.

The Court doth appoint and request M<sup>r</sup> Allin, of Barnstable, to bee in a reddines to giue intertainment to our honored Goû in his journeyes to and fro, both for himselfe and his attendance, and especially to accomodate him with a private rome and other nessesaries; and the countrey doe engage that hee shalbee satisfyed for his charge and trouble about the same, to bee levied by rate as other publicke charges.

The Court haue ordered, that those that refused att this Court to take the oath of the grand inquest, the comittees or deputies of such townes where such line shall signify vnto them, that if they shall change their minds about the same, and shalbee willing to take the said oath, they are to signify soe much to the next Court of Assistants, or otherwise the Court will take further course as they shall see meet.

VOL. III.

6 October.
[PRENCE,
GOVERNOR.]

[\*119.]

\*Att the Generall Court holden att Plymouth the sixt of October, 1657.

BEFORE Thomas Prence, Goû, Wilłam Collyare, Timothy Hatherley,

John Alden, James Cudworth, and Thomas Southworth,

Asistants, &c.

HERAS complaint is made to the Court by the inhabitants and townsmen of Taunton, that sundry vnworthy and defamed psons have thrust themselves into the said towne to inhabite there, not haveing approbacon of any two majestrates according to an order of Court, and contrary to the minds of divers of the inhabitants, to their greivance, the Court, haveing taken their condition into seriouse consideration, doth order,—

- 1. That noe such pson bee intertained by any inhabitant of the towne, on the penaltie of forfeiting twenty shillinges for every weeke that they shall intertaine them without the approbacon of the five select men appointed to order the publicke affaires of the towne; and inspeciall, that Willam Paule and his wife bee forthwith expelled the towne.
- 2. Likewise, it is ordered, that you give warning to youer townsmen, that noe pson or psons of youer towne do sell, hier, or give house or land to any pson, soc as therby to bring them in to bee inhabitants amongst them, but such as have approbation of two of the majestrates att least, according to an ancient order of Court, as they will answare their contempt in doeing the contrary.
- 3 & 4. For youer third and fourth greivance, we conceine that if youer constable and grandjurimen doe theire dutyes, there wilbee a full redresse of such abusses.
- 5. Mr Wilfam Parker being deputed by the Court to adminnester an oath to give true testimony to the grand enquest, and likewise in his highnes name to issue forth warrants to supena in witnesses to give testimony to the Court or grand enquest in such cases, that the Court order in the Pmises bee improved as occation shall require as a preparative way to further justice.

Lastly, the Court doth order, that the fiue select men of youer towne—vizs, Capt Wiltam Pole, Gorge Hall, Mr Wiltam Parker, Leistenant James Wyatt, and John Dean—doe forthwith, on receipt heerof, require youer cunstable to warne a townmeeting, that soe these things may bee published in youer towne.

It is ordered by the Court, that Mr Timothy Hatherley, and Capt James Cudworth, and Capt Josias Winslow take convenient time to take notice of the horse bridge ouer the North River, that it bee sufficiently don, and alsoe of the way vnto it, and accordingly to judge what Willam Barstow is worthy to have for his worke and paines therabout, and then to returne what they haue don in the Omises vnto the Treasurer, that accordingly hee may bee satisfyed.

1657.

6 October. PRENCE, Gour.

\*Vpon a desire and request made vnto the Court by Mr John Done, Josias Cooke, Richard Sparrow, and Richard Higgens, desireing som proportions of land att a place about thirteen English miles from Rehoboth, -

[\*120.]

The Courts answare is, that they doe condecend thervnto, prouided they doe not intreneh on any lands alreddy graunted to any others, and that it bee orderly purchased of the right natiue propriators, and likewise that they bee willing that others may bee accomodated by them there, if occation shall require.

Liberty is graunted vnto Edward Banges to draw and sell wine and strong waters att Eastham, prouided it bee for the refreshment of the English, and not to bee sold to the Indians.

Liberty is graunted vnto Nicolas Wade to keep an ordinary att Scittuate, soe as hee prouide convenient lodging and other accomodacon for trauellers, and carry well in it; and this liberty to continew soe longe as the Court shall see reason.

Att this Court, Humphrey Norton, one of those comonly called Quakers, being summoned, appeared, and was examined and found guilty of divers horred errors, and was centanced speedily to depart the goument, and was forthwith expeled the goument by the vnder marshall, whoe was required to accompanie him as farr as Asonett, towards Road Hand.

Wilłam Newland, for causing or incurraging Tho Burgis to lett Christo- of these see pher Holder, one of those called Quakers, to take a coppy of the Goûnors other end of warrant, which said warrant required the said holder and his ptener to appear this booke. att Plymouth, and for promising to stand betwixt the said Burgis and any Wills, &c., damage that should befall him in the abouesaid respect, and for calling of vol. ii. diuers psons together to his house to the said Quakers, was centanced by the Court to find surties for his good behaviour.

Ralph Allin, Senir, of Sandwich, for entertaining divers psons att sundry times to meet att his house, contrary to order of Court, and for his vnworthy speeches by him spoken to the cunstable of Sandwich, was centanced to find surties for his good behauior; which the said Wilłam Newland and Ralph Allin refusing to doe, where comitted to the custitie of the cheife marshall.

6 October.
PRENCE,
GOUB.

Tho Burgis, expressing his sorrow for letting the said Christopher Holder and his petener, John Copeland, take a coppy of the warrant as abouesaid, was admonished and released.

Henery Saunders, for refusing to aid the cunstables deputie of Sandwich in the execution of his office about the aboutesaid Humphrey Norton, was comitted during the pleasure of the Court.

M<sup>r</sup> Edward Dillingham, for speaking approbriesly to the cunstables deputie of Sandwich, was admonished and cleared.

Ralph Jones appeared att this Court, being sumoned for not repairing to the publicke worship of God, and was convicted that hee had broken the law about the same, and accordingly is found lyable to beare the penaltic in that case amersed.

22 December. [\*121.]

\*The 22cond of December, Willam Collyare, John Alden, Josias Winslow, and Thomas Southworth, Asistants, &ê, mett together att the house of Mr John Alden att Duxburrow, the occation wherof followeth, viz :—

That wheras Robert Huchin, one of those that are comonly called Quakers, goeing too and frow in some of the townes of this goument, procured sundry psons to give meeting to him, contrary to order of Court; and sundry alsoe began to bee taken with his novalties, which was likely to produce great desturbance in this goument; for which cause Mr Willam Collyare, on the 19t of December, went ouer to Capt Josias Winslow, vnto Marshfeild, and they, haueing intelligence of such practises by the said Robert Huchin and others as aboue expressed, issued forth a warrant in the name of his highnes to apprehend the said Huchin, and soe to interupt the said meetings on the 20t of December, being the Lords day. Capt Josias Winslow, hancing intelligence of an intended meeting of like nature as aforsaid, intended to bee kept att the house of Mr Arther Howland, att Marshfeild, seut John Phillips, the cunstable of Marshfeild, with order to interupt the said meeting, and to aprehend the said Robert Huchin; but notice being given in an vnexpected way before the said cunstable came thither, hee found noe man att the said house, soe that the said Robert Huchin was not taken. On the morrow after, being Munday, the one and twentieth of December, Capt Josias Winslow, by warrant in his highnes name, required the abouesaid cunstable, John Phillips, to repaire to the house of the said Arther Howland, to warn him to appeer psonally att the house of Mr John Alden, before the majestrates aboue expressed, and likewise to apprehend the abouesaid Robert Huchin, hee being then in the said house, accompanied with the said Arther Howland and Josepth Rogers, son of John Rogers, of Marshfeild, and another of his sonnes; the said cunstable then apprehending him, the said Robert Huchin was opposed

and hindered by the said Arther Howland, soe as hee could not bring him, the said Huchin, away with him. The pticular passages that passed betwixt them are as followeth, as they appeared to bee on the examination of the abousaid cunstable and the said Arther Howland, before the abouesaid majestrates, on the 22cond of December, att the house of Mr John Alden att Duxburrow.

1657. 22 December.

PRENCE,

GouB

John Phillipes, cunstable of Marshfeild, on the one and twentieth day of December, 1657, repairing to the house of Mr Arther Howland, to summon the said Arther Howland, by warrant from Capt Josias Winslow, to appeer on the morrow after, att the house of Mr John Alden, before the majestrates, to answare for intertaining a Quaker, and suffering and inviting sundry to hear the said Quaker, coming into the house of the said Arther Howland, summoned him to appear as aforsaid, and, preincing the said Quaker to bee there, haueing a warrant to attach him psonally, to appear before authoritie, required him to goe along with him, whervpon the said Arther Howland would not suffer him to goe along with him; on which the said Phillips pulled him to goe alonge with him; and then the said Arther Howland thrust the said John Phillipes out of his dores; then the said John Phillipes charged the said Arther Howland and the two sonnes of John Rogers aboutsaid with the \*said Quaker, to have him forth coming; and then the said Arther Howland said, if hee, the said John Phillipes, tooke such courses, hee would have either a sword or a gun in the belly of him; then the said Phillipes went downe to the mill to gitt more assistance, and when hee came vp againe, the said Quaker was gon. Further, the said John Phillipes saith, that when hee required the young men then psent before expressed to aide him, one of them, vizi, Joseph Rogers, aboue expressed, refused to asist him in bringing away the said Quaker.

[\*122.]

Samuell Hunt, aged 17 yeares or therabouts, being deposed, saith, -

That about a fortnight before the date heerof, being att the house of Zoeth Howland, hee, the said Zoeth Howland, said hee would not goe to meeting to hear lyes, and that the diuill could teach as good a sermon as the minnisters; and that a 2cond time being att the house of the said Zoeth Howland, on the 18th day of this Psent December, and his brother, John Hunt, and Tho Delano being with him, hee questioned with the said Zoeth Howland whether hee would not goe to the meeting, because the minnesters taught lyes, and that the diuill could teach as good a sermon as the minnesters; and hee said hee denied it not. Alsoe, Tho Delano questioned with him whether the minnesters taught lyes; and hee said yes, and lett him looke in the Scriptures and hee should find it soe.

1657. 22 December.

PRENCE,

GouR.

Tho Delano and John Hunt concure with Samuell Hunt in this testimony.

Arther Howland, for the cause aboue expressed, was centanced to giue bonds for his apperance att the Generall Court to bee holden att Plymouth the first Tusday in March next, and in the mean while to bee of good behauior towards all manor of people; hee, refusing to giue his owne single bond, was comitted to the custitie of the cheife marshall.

Zoeth Howland was warned to appear att the said Court, likewise Henery Howland was summoned to appear att the said Court, to answare for interaining Quakers meetings in his house.

John Howland, Juni<sup>r</sup>, summoned to appear att the said Court for giueing intelligence to Arther Howland and the Quaker, with others mett on the ninteenth of December, being the Lords day.

1657-8. \*Att the Court of Assistants held att Plymouth the 2cond of February, 1657.

2 February. [\*123.]

Before Wilłam Collyare, James Cudworth, Josias Winslow, and Thomas Southworth,

Asistants, &ĉ.

JOHN BARNES complained against Edw Holman for intertaining John Wade, his seruant, and for carrying the said Wade to Duxburrow in his boate, without his masters concent. The Court finding the said Holman, vpon examination of him, to bee faulty both att this time and att other times in like manor, hee was fined ten shillings; and the next time hee, the said Holman, shalbee found faulty in such like carryages, on due proofe, towards any of the seruants of the said John Barnes, hee is centanced by the Court to pay vnto him the sume of twenty shillings.

Att the same Court, the said John Barnes complained against his said sernant, John Wade, the ran vp and downe like vnto a runagate, and hee could have noe comaund over him, and therfore desired hee might bee freed from any further care or inspection over him; on which the Court ordered the said Barnes to keep his said servant vntill hee could send word to his father, and take further order with him about him.

2 February. PRENCE, GouR.

1657-8.

Att this Court, Serjeant James Shaw, Samuell Fuller, and Edward Gray complained against Joseph Billington for neglecting to pay some smale debts which hee owed them. The Court, finding the said Billington, on enquiry and enformation, to bee a knowne idle and neglegent pson, wherby hee was disabled to pay men theire owne, and to liue as one in his place and condition ought to doe, ordered him forthwith to betake himselfe to an honest imployment and to followe it faithfully, which if hee shall neglect to doe, on further complaint the Court will prouide a scruice for him.

Likewise, Jonathan Morey, being warned to appear att this Court to answare for such like default, is required to sett himselfe in such wayes and courses as wherby hee may bee able to answare enery one theire owne, and is allowed vntill June Court next, that incase hee shall approue himselfe better in the pmises, and not frequent the house of Richard Foster in his absence, which is thought not convenient for him soe to doe, then the said Morey not to bee questioned about the Pmises any further; but if otherwise, the Court will then prouide a seruice for him.

John Copeland, one of the seet comonly called Quakers, being summoned, appeared, and being examined and found guilty of speaking falsly concerning Mr John Alden, as that his head and knees trembled att such time as the said Copeland and Christopher Holder were before the said Mr Alden and Leiftenant Southworth, for which the said Copeland is centanced by the Court to bee whipt att such time as hec shalbee found in the goument, being required to depart the jurisdiction within eight and forty houres from this Psent.

Wiltam Braind, one of those called Quakers, being found to bee a man of a turbulent speritt and forward to abuse men with his tounge, is required to depart the goument within eight and forty houres from this Psent; and incase hee shalbee found in the goument heerafter, to bee publickly whipt.

These abousaid Quakers, coming through the towne of Plymouth on the 8 February. eight day of February, were apprehended and whipt according to the aforsaid centance.

1657-8.

2 March.
[PRENCE,
GOVERNOR.]
[\*124.]

\*Att the Generall Court holden att Plymouth the 2<sup>cond</sup> of March, 1657.

Befor Thomas Prence, Goû, Wilłam Collyare, Timothy Hatherley, John Alden,

Thomas Willett,
James Cudworth,
Josias Winslow, and
Thomas Southworth,

Assistants, &c.

IN order vnto the proceeding of the abouesaid Court, warrants were issued forth to the scuerall cunstables of the scuerall townes of this jurisdiction, the tenure where is as followeth:—

To the Cunstable of, &c, greet.

These are, in the name of his highnes the Lord Protector of England, Scotland, and Ireland, to will and comaund you, on receipt heerof, to give publicke notice of the Generall Court to bee holden att Plymouth the first Tusday in March next, that all such psons as haue any business theratt may then and there attend the same; and, especially, that you warne youer grand jurymen, that they may bee reddy to doe all such service as on his said highnes behalfe shalbee required of them; and that you warne youer townsmen to come together, and heerby declare vnto them, that forasmuch as wee, takeing notice of divers psons in severall places that by worde and acte represent things of sad consequence, in our apprehensions, to this goûment, wee take ourselues bound to manifest to them that they make choise of some able and fitt psons for deputies to attend the said Generall Court, to whome wee shall more fully impart the whole, that soe they and wee together may consider and effect some such provission att the Osent as the case requires, vntill the whole body of freemen shall with more conveniency meet together then the Psent season will permit, to take further order therin; wherof fayle not, as you tender the good of the whole.

Dated att Plymouth this 2cond of February, 1657.

THOMAS PRENCE, Goû.
WILLAM COLLYARE,
THOMAS WILLETT,
JOSIAS WINSLOW,
THOMAS SOUTHWORTH.

The names of the comittees that appeared, according to the sumons 1657-8.abouesaid, were these following: -

> Mr John Howland, Mr Willam Bradford, John Dunham, Senir, Ephraim Morton, Willam Paybody, John Rogers, Edward Jenkens, John Bryant, Thomas Tupper, Thomas Burgis, Mr Wiltam Parker, James Walker,

Mr Anthony Thacher, Edward Sturgis, Mr Thomas Hinckley, Nathaniell Bacon, Mr John Bradford, Anthony Snow, Mr Stephen Paine, Lei: Peter Hunt, Richard Higgens, Josias Cooke. John Willis.

2 March. [PRENCE, GOVERNOR.] Of the lawes enacted att this Court by the majestrates and these deputies, see the booke of the lawes and eonstitutions of this gourment.

\*Mr Arther Howland, for pmiting of a Quakers meeting in his house, and for inviting, viz, such as were vnder goument, children and others, to Arther Howcome to the said meeting, was centanced by the Court to find surties for the procure surties good behauior; which incase hee should refuse to doe, hee is to pay for a fine or to enter bonds for his four pounds.

[\*125.] land refused to good behauior, and soe the fine

The said Arther Howland, for resisting of the cunstable of Marshfeild is payable. in the execution of his office, and for abusing him in words by threatning speeches, is fined the some of fine pounds.

The said Arther Howland, for Psenting a writing into the Court, which said writing, on the pusing therof, appeared to bee of dangerouse consequence, hee owning of it to bee his owne, and for makeing knowne the said writing to others, was centansed by the Court to find surties for his good behauior.

John Barnes, for his frequent abusing himselfe in drunkenes, after former punishment and admonition, is fined fine pounds; and incase any shall entertaine him in theire house in a way of drinking, shalbee fined the sume of twenty shillings; and if any of the towne of Plymouth shalbee found drinking in his companie, euery such to pay two shillings & sixpence.

Edward Holman, for telling of a lye in the Court, is fined, according to order, ten shillings.

Henry Howland, for entertaining a meeting in his house contrary to order of Court, fined ten shillings.

Zoeth Howland, for speaking opprobriously of the minnesters of Gods word, is centanced to sitt in the stockes for the space of an houre, or during the

VOL. III. 17

1657-8. pleasure of the Court; which accordingly was pformed, and soe released, paying his fees.

2 March. PRENCE, Gour.

Peter Gaunt, Daniell Winge, Ralpth Allen, Junier, and Wilfam Allin, being summoned, appeared to answare for a tumultuose carriage att a meeting of the Quakers att Sandwich. These, being admonished in that respect, were cleared; notwithstanding, for their vnreuerent carrying themselues before the Court, coming in before them with theire hatts on, were fined twenty shillings a peece.

Leift Ellis, Steuen Winge, and Thomas Butler, being sumoned to answare for tumultuose carriage as abouesaid, being examined, and not found soe faulty as was supposed, were admonished and cleared.

[\*126.]

\*Wilłam Newland and Ralph Allin, Señ, released and sett att libertie from their imprisonment, paying their fees.

Wheras this Court received a petition from sundry psons of the towne of Scittuate, both of the milletary companie and others, therin expressing sundry greinances relateing vnto some late carriages of Capt James Cudworth, a comission officer of the milletary companie of Scittuate, in reference to entertaining of such psons as are comonly called Quakers, by suffering them to meet in his house, and others with them, which said Quakers haue rendered themselues in theire doctrines, speeches, and carriages destructive to the peace of this jurisdiction, the Court, haueing seriously weyed and considered the Pmises, together with other concurrent expressions which have come from him, the said Capt Cudworth, which in theire nature, as wee apprehend, tendeth to the desturbance of the peace of this Pseut goument, doc order as followeth, viz : that the said Captaine James Cudworth by the Court is discharged of his place as capt of the milletary companie of the towne of Seittuate; the said Capt James Cudworth alsoe desired the same.

An Order of the Court directed to Leistenant Torrey and Ensigne Williams.

The Court, seeing cause to discharge Capt James Cudworth of his place as captaine of the milletary companie of Scittuate, doe by these psents order and require you, Leiftenant James Torrey and Ensigne John Williams, to dissipline the said companie as occation shall require vntill you shall haue further order from the Court; and that you signify and declare in the head of youer companie that they are to obey you in all lawfull milletary comaunds as theire milletary comaunders in cheife, and to carry peacably and quietly respecting the Pmises.

The Courts order.

NATHANIELL MORTON, Clarke. P me,

Wheras Wiltam Bassett, the cunstable of Sandwich, complained that 1657-8. hee is opposed in the procuring in of the countrey rates in corn according to a warrant directed vnto him for that purpose; these are, therefore, to require him, the said Willam Bassett forthwith, on receipt heerof, to put the said warrant in to speedy execution according to the tenure therof, viz?, to procure corn according to the species therin expressed; and on any one that it concernes that shall refuse to make paiment, or haue it not, to make destresse on such theire goods as wilbee equivolent vnto or will procure corne answarable to the tenure therof; and whatsoeuer hee shall doe in the Pmises, prouided hee keep to the tenure of the abouesaid warrant, the Court doe heerby engage to beare him out therin.

This is the Courts order. p me.

NATHANIELL MORTON, Clarke.

\*In answare to a request made by Jobe Hawkins, of Boston, for to enjoy the lands of Major Wiltam Holmes att the North River, in the township of The said Job Marshfeild, the Court haue ordered, that incase the said Hawkins will giue in since giuen in sufficient cecuritie to the Court to saue them harmles and cleare of all dam-cecuritie to the Court, and is mage that may arise by any heire that may come and shew a clearer right to put in possesthe said land, hee may enter vpon possesion therof; and likewise the Court haue deputed Mr Josias Winslow, Senir, and Anthony Snow, to repaire thervnto and to prise the same.

[\*127.] Hawkins hath sion therof.

Wheras a certaine heifer belonging to Wilłam Hailstone was attached to satisfy vnto the cheife marshall for fees three and twenty shillings, and to satisfy and answare the lawe for the said Hailstone his telling of three lyes in a petition by him prefered to the Court the sume of thirty shillings; forasmuch as it doth appear that one of the pticulares supposed to bee a lye was mistaken, the Court, on consideration of the Omises, have remited the twenty three shillings for the marshalls fees, and ten shillings in reference to the said mistake, and doe cleare the heifer from the attachment; and the said Hailstone remaines fined, for two lyes told by him in the said petition, the sume of twenty shillings.

Conserning Wiltam Paule, of Taunton. Wheras the Court conceiueth that his abideing there wilbee a continued occation of deuission and contention amongst the inhabitants therof, they doe therfore order, that, according to a former order sent thither, wherin hee is required to depart, that accordingly hee soe doe with all convenient speed.

Conserning Tho Joanes, of Taunton, weauer, the Court doth order, that forasmuch as hee is a man of an ill report, and complained of by the moste

2 March. PRENCE, Gou<sup>R</sup>.

2 March.

PRENCE,

Got R.

1657-8. Fite of the inhabitants of Taunton, and not desired by them, that hee forthwith depart the said towne.

Concerning Josephh Gray, seruant to Mis Gilbert, of Taunton, whoe was somtimes since frozen on his feet, and still is lame therof. These are from the Court to the towne of Taunton, to request them, that wheras there is hopes that this spring hee may bee cured, if endeauors bee vsed for that end, that they would please to take some course, either into the Bay or elswhere, for his cure; and what expence they shalbee att about the same, in regard that his said mis is not in a capacitie to defray the charge, incase hur husband doe come againe into the countrey, and bee found able, hee shall satisfy the said charge; if not, the Court hopes it will not bee vnrewarded of God.

Robert Crossman, for attempting to strike Gorge Macey with a fier brand, and for violently thrusting of him out of his house, coming in with his leave, fined fine shillings.

[\*128.]

\*Mr Dillingham and Mr Dexter, of Sandwich, in answare vnto a complaint made to the Court by one Peter, an Indian liveing att Mashpea, that the that the horses of sundry of Sandwich haue caten much of his corne, and wheras wee are enformed that youerselues have seen the damage, and know whose horses they are, and as hee conceineth engaged to him to procure some competent restitution, these are therfore to desire you to require those whose horses haue done the dammage to make satisfaction vnto the said Indian; which incase they or any of them shall refuse to doe, you are heerby required to returne theire names and the damage as you judge it, that soe the Court may take such further course about the same as they shall see reason.

Concerning the complaint of John Rosse, a Scotsman, seruant to Nathaniell Warren, that hee had serued with his said master six yeares for nothing, the Court pused his couenants with his said master, and ordered him to serue one yeare more with his said master, and then to bee free, in regard that his said master did giue him a yeare of his time then before the Court.

A certaine Indian, named Sampson, the son of Mashantampaine, an Indian sachem, appeared, being warned soe to doe, to answare for accusing Mr Prence for selling powder and shott to the Indians; and being examined about the Pmises, and found to speake lyes about the same, was ordered to appeer att the next Generall Court, and those Indians to whome hee soe spake, that soe the Court may take further order about the Pmises as occation shall require.

Mr John Alden and Capt Winslow are appointed by the Court to goe to Yarmouth, Barnstable, and Sandwich, to order sundry publick occations amongst them with whome the Goû is intended to meet, if God pmitt.

It is ordered by the Court, that such psons as line att Namassakeesett, on the lands as were graunted to the townsmen of Duxburrow, shall appertaine to the towne of Duxburrow.

2 March.
PRENCE,

GouR.

The Court alloweth vnto James Walker, towards his paines, charge, and trouble hee hath been att about Jonathan Briggs, in the controuersye betwixt Wiltam Hailstone and the said Briggs, the summe of twenty shillings, conceining that the said Briggs ought to satisfy the said James Walker further what is meet in the abouesaid respect, att least to make it vp forty shillings.

Gowin White, for telling a lye concerning Mr Tilden, fined ten shillings.

\*Att a Court of Assistants holden att Plymouth the 4th of May, 1658.

1658.

Before Wilłam Collyare, Timothy Hatherley, John Alden, James Cudworth, Josias Winslow, and Thomas Southworth,

Asistants, &c.

4 May. [\*129.]

HERAS Robert Sprout, formerly seruant to Walter Briggs, complained that his master keeps his indenture from him, wherin his master is engaged, att the end of his tearme, to giue him somwhat in consideration of his seruice, and that his master gaue him the last yeare of his time, which was made appear in some measure; wherfore the Court orders, that Walter Briggs shall returne the said Robert Sprout his indenture, and that the said Sprout may have his libertie to worke with any other man in Scittuate vntill June Court next; the said Robert Sprout haveing put in securitie to the Court to answare his masters complaint att June Court next, except they shall otherwise agree theire difference in the interem.

Forasmuch as wee haue been informed, both by letters from the Goû of the Massachusetts and otherwise, that a certaine Indian callett Pohkenonpamitt, whoe is suspected to haue been accesary to the murder of som Indians belonging to them, hath been and is sheltered and protected by Vssamequin and his son, that hee can not bee brought forth to a legall tryall,—

This Court haue ordered, that the cheife marshall goe to Rehoboth, and take with him Leiftenant Peter Hunt, Mr John Browne, and John Allin, and in theire defecte or absence such as hee shall desire, and goe to Vssamequin and his son, and from the Goû and Court aduise them to deliuer the said

4 May.
[PRENCE,

GOVERNOR.]

Indian suspected vnto him, that soe hee may come to a legall tryall, alsoe asuring them that if hee bee not guilty hee shall have noe wronge; but incase they shall refuse to deliver him, the marshall shall then vse his best care and prudence himselfe to apprehend him and cecure him, and take care that either by the cunstable of Rehoboth or some other hee bee conveyed to the Massachusetts, wher the charge shalbee repayed them.

Mr Kanelme Winslow, Anthony Snow, and Timothy Williamson are requested and deputed by the Court with all convenient speed to lay out a pecll of meddow, being fine acres graunted vnto Gorge Soule according to the graunt vpon record.

Mr Willam Collyare standeth bound vnto the Court in the sume of an hundred pound, that incase any dammage shall come to the Court by any debts that shalbee demaunded of the estate of Mr Ralph Partrich within a tweluemonth and a day from the date heerof, that then, &ê; otherwise this engagement to bee of none effect.

Concerning Josepth Gray, seruant to Mis Gilbert, of Taunton, the Court haue ordered, that a speedy course bee taken for his cure, hee being lame on his feet, and that the towne of Taunton shall make a rate to defray the charge thereof.

1 June. [\*130.] \*Att the Court of Election holden att Plymouth the first Day of June, Anno 1658.

Before Thomas Prence, Goû,
Wilłam Collyare,
Timothy Hatherley,
John Alden,

Capt James Cudworth, Captainc Josias Winslow, and Leiftenant Thomas Southworth,

Assistants, &c.

THOMAS PRENCE was chosen Goû, and sworne.

Mr Wilłam Collyare,
Mr Timothy Hatherley, onely Mr
Hatherley not sworne,
Mr John Alden,
Capt Thomas Willett,
Capt Josias Winslow,
Leiftenant Thomas Southworth,
Mr Wilłam Bradford, and
Mr Thomas Hinckley,

were chosen Asistants, and sworne.

Mr Thomas Prence and ) were chosen comissioners. Capt Josias Winslow Mr John Aldin was chosen Tresurer.

1658. 1 June. [PRENCE, GOVERNOR.]

The Names of the Deputies of the seuerall Townes chosen to serue att this Court and the seueral Adjournments therof.

> Mr John Howland, Rob Finney, Nathaneell Warren, Constant Southworth, Wilłam Paybody, Rob Studson, Isacke Chettenden, Thomas Tupper, James Skiffe,

Mr Wiltam Parker, James Walker,

Mr Thomas Howes, Mr Edmond Hawes, Nathaniell Bacon, Mr Anthony Eames,

Anthony Snow, Mr Stephen Paine, Mr Thomas Cooper,

Josias Cooke, Richard Higgens,

John Willis.

Mr Wiltam Bradford and Mr Thomas Hinckley were chosen deputies by theire townes, but afterwards were chosen to bee Assistants, as abouesaid.

\*The Grand Enquest.

[\*131.]

+ Edw Jenkens, + Henery Bourne, (ordered to bee forman for this Court, the forman being absent,) Wilłam Merricke, Willam Berstow, Mr Alexander Standish, Mr Nathaniell Fish, Gorge Bonum, Benjamine Nye,

Abraham Blush,

Steuen Vinall, + James Burstell, absent, John Crow,+ Wilłam Witherell, Tho Linkcolne. Richard Bowin, Thomas Haward, Junir, Zacariah Soule.

+John Doghed,

Josephh Warren,

John Adames.

Wiltam Maycomber,

The Cunstables of the seuerall Townes.

Plymouth, . . . . . . Gyles Richard, Seni<sup>r</sup>, sworne.

Duxburrow, . . . . John Tracye, sworne.

1658.		Scittuate,				.{	Humphrey Johnson, Isacke Bucke, sworne.
1 June. [Prence,		Sandwich,					Thomas Toby, sworne.
Governor.]	Taunton,					Peter Pitts, sworne.	
		Yarmouth,					Mr Anthony Thacher, sworne.
		Barnstable,	•	•	•		Mr Thomas Allin, sworne.

 $\label{eq:Marshfeild} \text{Marshfeild, } \dots \cdot \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Wiltam Foard, Seni}^r, \\ \text{James Doughtey,} \end{array} \right\} \text{sworne.}$ 

Rehoboth, . . . . . Philip Walker, sworne.

Eastham, . . . . . John Mayo, to bee sworne att home.

Bridwater, . . . . . Marke Laythorpe, sworne.

### Survayors of the Highwaies.

Plymouth,			Steuen Bryant, Samuell Ryder, Benajah Pratt.
Duxburrow,			· Experience Michell, Francis West.
			·{ John Hallett, Wil <del>l</del> am Randall.
Sandwich,			• •
			· Andrew Hallett, Tho Gage.
Taunton,	٠		· { John Cobb, Rich Burt.
Marshfeild, Barnstable,			
Barnstable,			* ^
Rehoboth,			• ^
			Richard Sparrow, Nathaniell Mayo.
Bridgwater,			. John Aimes.

#### Freemen admitted this Court, and sworne.

Mr Thomas Dexter, Senir,	Wiltam Foard, Junir,
Thom Lewis,	Morris Truant,
James Lewis,	Wiltam Holmes,
John Rouse,	Mr John Browne,
John Adames,	Mr James Browne,
Abraham Jackson.	John Carre,

Lawrance Willis, Thomas Haward. John Howland,

Phillip Walker. Arther Harris.

1658. 1 June. PRENCE. GOVERNOR.] [\*132.]

\*Freemen admitted this Court, and sworne.

Wilł Clarke. James Clarke. Arther Hathewey, Josephh Dunham, Gorge Bonum, Samuell Ryder, Willam Nelson, Mr Willam Witherell, Mr Willam Sarjeant, Mr John Miller, Mr Thomas Kinge, Resolued White. John Turner, Senir, John Turner, Junir. Thomas Pincen. Steuen Vinall, John Vinall. Jeremyah Hatch. Rodulphus Elmes,

Isacke Bucke.

Josephh Coleman, Senir, Walter Briggs. Humphry Johnson, Wilłam Berstow. John Hallott, Willam Brookes. Gilbert Brookes, Rich Curtis. Wilłam Curtis. Walter Hatch. John Sutton, John Hanmore, Mathew Gannett. Wiltam Merricke. Samuell Freeman, Wiltam Witherill, Peter Pitts, Thomas Linkcolne, Thomas Paine.

Att this Court, Captaine Josias Winslow and Constant Southworth are Of this see requested and appointed by the Court, together with the Tresurer, hee and booke of lawes. they to take order with workemen and to cause prouison to bee made reddy for the erection of a building to bee joyned to the prson att Plymouth, to bee a house of correction; the same to bee of equall heighth with the said prison, and to bee fourteen foot in length, & to bee aded to it, and a chimny to it.

In regard of the much trouble that Wiltam Bassett, of Sandwich, hath bine att the last yeare in the execution of his office as cunstable, and regard of his great losse that hee hath lately sustained, the Court doe allowe him the sume of fine pounds.

Att this Court, Anthony Loe, of Warwicke, appeared to answare for selling a pistoll to an Indian att Eastham, haucing bine their the last winter, and was found faulty in the said pticulare, and for the same was fined three pounds.

1658.

1 June. PRENCE. Gour.

And likewise net to vse or any more; and incase bee found with a gunn, it is to him.

Att this Court, a certaine Indian, named Repent, was summoned, and being examined, was found guilty of speaking some words wherin hee intimated as if would have shott the Goû att his returne home, or to the like effect, & was centanced to bee whipt, which accordingly was executed. Jonathan Hatch, found faulty in som respect about the aforsaid pticulare, was carry any gun admonished and released.

Att this Court, Robert Harper, Ralph Allin, Senir, John Allin, Tho Greenfeild, Ed Perry, Richard Kerby, Junit, Wiltam Allin, Tho Vrc, Wiltam bee taken from Gifford, Gorge Allin, ab, Mathew Allin, Daniell Wing, John Jenkens, ab, and George Webb, all of Sandwich, being summoned, appeared to give a reason for their refusing to take the oath of fidelitie to this goument and vnto the state of England, which againe being tendered them in oppen Court, they refused, saying they held it vulawfull to take any oath att all. John Newland was likewise summoned, and Thomas Johnson, but being lame, appeared not. Gorge Webb engaged to depart the goument in a short time; the other liable to pay the fine in that case amerced.

[\*133.]

\*Att this Court, a counsell of warr was chosen, whose names are as followeth: -

Mr Thomas Prence, Presedent.

These since aded: Mr Anthony Thacher, Nathaniell Baeon, James Walker, Leif

Mr Willam Collyare, Mr Timothy Hatherley, Mr John Aldin, Capt Thomas Willett, Capt Josias Winslow,

Mr Willam Bradford, Mr Thomas Hinckley, Mr Thomas Howes, Mr Stephen Paine, and Constant Southworth.

Leiftenant Thomas Southworth,

Of this see more in the booke of lawes.

Rogers.

These eleuen, or any fine of them, being orderly called together, theire acte to bee accounted in force, and they to bee continued in theire places vntill others bee chosen.

Liberty is graunted to the milletary companies of Plymouth, Duxburrow, Scittuate, and Marshfeild, or to any three of them, or vnto any two or three of any of the other milletary companies within this goûment, that if they please they may meet together to have a milletary exersice, and such a meeting to bee accounted for three daies of theire ordinary training.

Ordered by the Court, that the milletary companie of the towne of Sandwich shall forbeare to traine vntill the next meeting of the counsell of warr.

Gorge Soule, Constant Southworth, and Phillip Delanoe are appointed by the Court to sett the range betwixt Mr Bournes and Anthony Snowes lands att Marshfeild, to run the line on the same point of the compase that Mr

Bournes range now runes to the South River; and what they aformencioned appointed shall doe therein shall stand feirme for the future.

1658.

1 June. PRENCE, Gou<sup>R</sup>.

Mr Hinckley and Nathaniell Bacon are requested and appointed by the Court to take order with Mr Allin att Barnstable concerning entertainment of the Goû in his journeyes to Courts & homewards, &ê, as occation shall require.

In consideration of the trouble and expence that Constant Southworth hath bine att in prouiding for the majestrates table more then hetherto hath bine considered by the Court, this psent Court doth allow further vnto him the sume of three pounds.

On the complaint of Robert Studson, for want of a convenient way from his house to the meeting, this Court doth request and appoint M<sup>r</sup> Hatherley and Capt Cudworth, with any other whom they shall choose, to lay out a foot way from the vper meeting house att the North Riuer att Scittuate, vp the said riuer, to the house of Robert Studson, soe as may bee most convenient & least prejudiciall to any.

[\*134.]

\*Wheras Mr Arther Howland psented a writing vnto the Court held the 2cond of March last past before the date heerof, which said writing is found full of factiouse, seditious, and slanderouse passages, tending to the desturbance of the peace of this goûment, wherof the said Arther Howland hath bine convict in open Court,—the said Arther Howland, att this Court, acknowlidging that hee hath done cuill in sundry pticulares expressed in the said writing, and desired the Court to passe them by, and engageing in the strength of God for the future not to offend in like manor any more, the Court, considering his age and infeirmities in that respect, and in hopes yt this pseut admonition may bee a meanes of preuensyon of such further cuill in him, they have for psent pased it by, with this proviso, that if hee shall offend in like manor any more, this his great offence will come into remembrance to agment the punishment.

Att this Court, Humphrey Norton and John Rouse, two of those called Quakers, appeared, and psented themselves in the towne of Plymouth on the first of June, 1658, contrary to a law enacted prohibiting any such to come into the collonie, and were apprehended and comitted to ward untill Thursday, the third of June, 1658, att which time they were psented before the Court and examined, and behaued themselves, in speciall Humphry Norton, turbulently, and said unto the Goû sundry times, "Thow lyest;" and said unto him, "Thomas, thow art a mallicious man;" in like manor the said John Rouse behaued himselfe in his words unto the Court unworthyly; and soe were

1658.

1 June.
PRENCE,
Gou<sup>R</sup>.

returned vnto the place whence they came vntill Saterday, the fift of June, att which time the said Norton and Rouse were againe sent for vnto the Court; att which Court wheras formerly Christopher Winter had deposed to a paper containing sundry notoriouse errors expressed by the said Norton, and by him desired to bee enquired into, a coppy of the said paper was deliuered vnto him in the Court, and hee was demaunded by the said Winter whether hee would deney any of those pticulares therin contained; and liberty was giuen by the Court, that incase hee, the said Norton, would, both hee and the said Winter might returne to the prison, with three or foure men with them, to see and take knowlidg wherin they differed; and accordingly this was done, and a returne made of very little difference betwixt what Winter affeirmed and the said Norton owned.

Moroner, att the same time, the said Norton againe carryed very turbulently, saying to the Goû, "Thy elamorouse toungue I regard noe more then the dust under my feet; and thou art like a scoulding woman; and thow pratest and deridest mee," or to the like effect, with other words of like nature, and tendered a writing, desirouse to read it in the Court; to the which the Goû replyed, that if the paper were directed to him, hee would see it before it should bee openly read; the said Norton refused to deliuer the said paper to the Goû, and soe it was prohibited to bee read.

Att the same time, the said Humphrey Norton and John Rouse were required severally, that as they professed themselves to bee subjects to the state of England, that they would take an oath of fidellitie to bee true to that state; which they refused to doe, saying they would take noe oath att all. In fine, the said Humphrey Norton and John Rouse were centanced, according to the law, to bee whiped; the which the same day accordingly was pformed; and the vnder marshall requiring his fees, they refuseing to pay them, they were againe returned to bee in durance vntill they would pay the same; where they remained vntill the tenth of June, 1658, and so made composition in som way with the said marshall, and soe went away.

[\*135.]

\*In regard of the more then ordinary occation that frequently falls out in the towne of Sandwich, soe as theire cunstable is not able alone to discharge and pforme all such thinges there which respect his office by reason of many desturbant psons there residing,—

It is enacted by this Court, that there shalbee a marshall chosen in the towne of Sandwich for to doe such scruises as shalbe required of him by the goûment; in the townes of Sandwich, Barnstable, and Yarmouth as followeth: hee shall assist the head marshall as need shall require, and also to execute

all such warrants as shalbee issued out by the Goû or any of the Assistants from time to time; and incase the head marshall shall make any destresse according to order, and the pty on whom the destresse is made will not joyne with the head marshall in making choise of some to prise the thinges seized on, then this marshall shall joyne with the head marshall in vallueing and prising of the thinges soe destressed for country vse.

1658.

1 June.
PRENCE.

GouR.

And incase the warrant directed to this marshall of Sandwich for the gathering in of fines, and is driuen to make destresse, then hee shall have power to make choise of one with him; and if the pty refuse to prise the said goods soe seized on for the countreyes vsc, and to have two shillings in the pound for gathering of them in; further, hee shall have full power to acte as a cuustable in all thinges in the towne of Sandwich, according to such warrants as shalbee directed vnto him.

The oath of the marshall of Sandwich, Barnstable, and Yarmouth is as followeth:—

You shall faithfully serve in the office of a marshall for the townes of Sandwich, Barnstable, and Yarmouth for this psent yeare; you shall faithfully execute all such warrants as shalbee by the Goû and any of the Assistants att any time directed to you; you shalbee assistant to the head marshall in gathering of fines and leuing of executions in the townes before mencioned; you shall reddily joyne with the said vper marshall, according to youer best vnderstanding, to vallue and apprise for the countrey any such fine or fines, sume or sumes, as hee shalbee ordered to gather, leuy, or distraine, in any of the places aforsaid; you shall alsoe faithfully gather, leuy, distraine, and receive all such fines as by warrant to youer selfe directed you shalbee required, not exceeding for such service youer allowed fees; and in the towne of Sandwich you shall in all thinges acte as a cunstable, by apprehending fellons or other suspisious psons, keeping of the peace, serveing of warrants, or any other publicke service that of the said cunstable may bee required.

The Court haue appointed Gorge Barlow vnto the said office for the following yeare.

\*Att this Court, liberty is graunted vnto Mr Josias Winslow, Senir, to looke out a place to supply him with twenty fiue acres of land, bought by him of Wilłam Fipps, deceased, according to order of Court extant; and when hee hath found out such a place, hee is to acquaint two of the majestrates with it; and if it bee found convenient, it shalbee confeirmed to him.

[\*136.]

1658.

1 June.

PRENCE,
GOUR.

A portion of land is graunted by the Court vnto M<sup>r</sup> John Done, Josias Cooke, Richard Higgens, and Richard Sparrow, lying betwixt Bridgwater and Waymouth, which was formerly mencioned by Capt Cudworth and others; the said M<sup>r</sup> Done and the rest to haue considerable proportions of the said land, answarable to others in like case; and for the remainder, that John Smally and others bee supplyed out of it, bearing theire peter in the charge.

Wheras Leiftenant Joseph Rogers had liberty graunted him by the Court to make choise of some smale peells of meddow grounds that were free from any engagement, the said Leiftenant Rogers, with the approbation of Mr Prence, Goû, hath purchased of the Potonumaquatt Indians, namly, viz, Pompmo, the right propriator of those lands, as also of Francis, the sachem to whom the said Pompmo gaue a portion of meddow att Potonumaquatt, two small portions of meddow, one called Aquaquesett, being about fine acres, more or lesse, and another smale peell att a place called Mattahquesett, being about an acre and an halfe, more or lesse; the sale of both which peells were acknowlidged before the Goû, with due satisfaction received.

Such as were appointed by the Court to bee ouerseers of the children and estate of M<sup>r</sup> Allexander Winchester, deceased, — viz<sub>0</sub>, Richard Bowin, Leiftenant Peter Hunt, and John Allin, of Rehoboth, — have appointed vnto M<sup>r</sup> Nicolas Pecke a home lott of land, being twelve acres, more or lesse, in the towne of Rehoboth, with an house and barne theron, and all and singulare the appurtenance belonging vnto the said pmises, as his pet or portion of land, with his wife, named Mary, the eldest daughter of the said M<sup>r</sup> Winchester; and, according to the order of the said Richard Bowin, Peter Hunt, and John Allin, it is heer entered.

This is to certify all whom it may concerne, that all that was required vpon the arbetration betwixt James Walker and Wilłam Hailstone is pformed by the said James Walker.

Mr Paddy and Mr John Winslow are requested and appointed by the Court, to joyne with our comissioners att Boston to give meeting to those that shalbee sent from Road Iland, to deside the controvercy about Hogg Iland.

[\*137.]

\*Leiftenant Southworth, John Dunham, Senir, Robert Finney, John Barnes, and Thomas Pope are requested and appointed by the Court to sett the range betwixt Nathaneell Warren and Robert Bartlett on the lands they now line on, and they to begine the range where it was att the first as neare as may bee; and wher any land is impaired by the sea, that not to hinder the range; and what these find, or any three of them agree on, to stand.

Order by the Court, that the center of the towne of Bridgwater shalbee sett some time this summer before October Court.

1 6 5 8.

1 June.
PRENCE,

GouR.

It is agreed on by the Court, that there shalbee chosen such as the towne of Bridgwater shall thinke meet, that are noe way engaged in the New Plantation of Duxburrow, to view out the land and meddow desired by Bridgwater, and to consider of the resonablenes of theire desire in reference to the accomodateing of some vsefull men that may bee vsefull in church and comonwealth, and make true report of the same as things are to the Court.

Jonathan Aldin approued by the Court to bee ensigne bearer of the milletary company of Duxburrow.

Wheras Susana Latham hath stood psented vnto this Court for sundry veares for crewelty toward John Walker, seruant to Robert Latham, these are to signify, that accordingly as it was manifested in the Court, that if any will come in, they shall have full and free libertie to procedute against her att the next October Court, or otherwise that then the said pseutment shalbee raced out of the Court records.

At the Court held att Plymouth the fit of procedure against her att the maximum was made three times in the Court, that if any would pro-

Ordered by the Court, that whether the majestrates send for grand jurymen from Sandwich, or they bee sent by the towne, or come willingly, yett
notwithstanding they shalbee allowed two shillings and six pence a day,
according to the former order about it.

Sasanna Latham according
to this order,
they should
bee heard; but
none appeer-d

And it is left to the other townes of this goûment to agree with theire according to owne grand jurymen, as in speciall Rehoboth and Eastham.

Ordered by the Court, that the clarke shall forthwith supply with all rased out of the convenient speed the seuerall townes of this jurisdiction with the booke of the court, the lawes therof, the townes to find bookes, and hee to write them as aforsaid; this was not and in case hee doe speedily doe it, hee is to haue ten shilling of each towne more then his ordinary wages; and if any towne shall refuse to find a booke, the booke of lawes was not fully revised by them a book.

The Court doe declare, concerning Leiftenant Ryder, that forasmuch as such differences as were betwixt him and others (which were the cause that the Court held the Court required him to forbeare acting in his place) are ended, that hee is approued of as the leiftenant of the milletary companie of Yarmouth, and to according to the tearmes acte in his place as formerly.

\*An agreement made the 15th of May, 1658, in the psence and with the healp of Mr John Alden and Capt Josias Winslow, appointed therunto by the Court, touching a difference between the inhabitants of Barnstable and Paupmunnucke with the other Indians, his associates, about certaine land pur-

Att the Court held att Plyming out the fift of October, 1658, proclaimation was made three times in the Court, that if any would proceed against Susanna Latham according to this order, they should be heard; but none appeared in the case, and according to this order, her psentment was rased out of the records of the Court.

done as was intended, because the booke of lawes was not fully revised by the Court at this Court. But since, att the Court held the 2<sup>cond</sup> of October, 16.58, it was renewed according to the tearmes aboue specifyed.

[\*138.]

1 June.
PRENCE,
GOUR.

chased of the said Indians in former contracts, bearing date the 17th of May, 1648, and the first of February, (48,) viz, that the said Paupmunnucke, Moash, Waumpum, and the rest of theire associates, have fully and absolutely resigned vp all the right, title, and claime which any or all of them have or can make for themselues, or any others of theire associates, in all and enery pte of those lands expressed in any of the aforsaid contracts, excepting the thirty acres excepted in the former contract, bearing date the 17th of May, (48,) lying att a necke called Cotochesett, and all the lands lying to the westward of Satuite River, and the westward of a north west line runing from the easterly side of the next planting feild to Coituite Pond, lying on the easterly side of the said river, vnto the bounds betwixt Sandwich and Barnstable, vnto the said inhabitants of Barnstable, vnto theire proper vse and behoofe foreuer against any elaimes by them or any other Indians whatsoeuer; alsoe, it is further agreed, that it shalbee free either for Indians or Euglish to fetch such alewines for theire vse as they shall take in the said riner. The said Paupmunnucke and his associates doe alsoe heerby acknowlidg themselues fully paied and quetly satisfyed and contented for euer without any further trouble, binding of themselves to keep the former conditions about theire setting trapps, with all the Omises aforsaid. In witnesse wherof they have heervnto sett theire hands.

The markes of PAUPMUNUCKE,

MOASH,

WAVMPUM,

CHARLES is my name, (an Indian.)

Witnesse.

John Alden,

Josias Winslow.

A true coppy taken out of the towne booke, p mee,

#### THOMAS HINCKLEY, Scriba.

The 21st of May, 1658. The line between vs and the Indians aforsaid was accordingly sett at the east side of the aforsaid feild, onely makeing a sett to a bound marked tree, leaucing the skirts of good land lying about the said Coituite, allies Soituite, Pond, to the Indians, according to their desire, Richard Bourne, of Sandwich, being theire psent, according to the desire of Mr John Aldin and Capt Josias Winslow.

This 25 of May, (58.)

P mee, THOMAS HINCKLEY, Scriba Barnstable. In answare to a petition prefered to the Court by the men of Reboboth, requesting soff inlargment of lands and meddowes on the north side of theire towne of such lands and meddowes as are not yett disposed of, the Court graunts that they may improve such said lands and meddow for the psent; and if the Court shall have occation to dispose therof, they will not soe doe vntill they have further notice from the petitioners.

1658.

1 June. Prence, Gou<sup>B</sup>.

### \*May, Año Dom 1658.

[\*139.]

Wittnesseth these Psents, that Janno hath, the day and yeare aboue written, for and in consideration of six coates, six paire of smale breeches, ten howes, ten hatchetts, 2 brasse kettles, the one of six spans and the other of seauen of Joannos aforsaids spans, and one iron kettle of six spanes, to bee paied to him, Joanna, or his assignes, the one halfe moyetie by the first of August next ensueing the date heerof, and the other halfe movety by the midle of May which shalbee in the yeare of our Lord 1659, bargained, sold, and confeirmed vnto Mr John Alden and Mr Josias Winslow, in the behalfe of the townesmen of Yarmouth, all that tract and tracts of land, both vpland and meddowes, lying and being between the Bassc Pond Riuer and a riuer called by an Indian name Tamahappaseeakon, by the English the Fresh Riuer. and soe alonge that river to a great swamp att the head therof, and from the westermost end of the said swampe on a straight line throw the land vnto Stoney Coue River, with all the profitts, pquesites, and appurtenances thervnto or to any pte or pcell therof in any wise belonging, to have and to hold the said tracts of land to the towne of Yarmouth for euer, and to defend and saue harmles from time to time the said townsmen of Yarmouth, and cuery of them, of and from all titles, claimes, and molestations which shalbee made by any Indian or Indians to the said tract of land, or any pet or peell of the same, att any time heerafter. In witnes wherof the said Joanno heervnto hath his marke.

The marke + of the said JOANNO.

In the Psence of

Thomas Dexter,

The marke of, Josias, an Indian,

The marke of Nick, , an Indian.

June the fift, 1658. Liberty was graunted by the Court vnto Phenias Prat, or any for him, to looke out a peell or tract of land to accomodate him and his posteritic withall, together with other freemen, or alone, as hee shall

5 June.

VOL. III.

19

5 June.
PRENCE,
GOUR.

[\*140.]

thinke meet, and to make reporte of the same vnto the Court, that soe a considerable proportion thereof may bee confeirmed vnto him.

#### \*A Writing appointed to bee recorded.

Wheras there hath been some vnhappy differences between the towne of Yarmouth and theire comitties concerning some lands which they apprehended were formerly purchased of Jana, but through som neglect of theires in not paying of the Indian for the said lands, haue bine of late deneyed by him to bee sould, and the possessors mollested. Mr John Alden and Capt Josias Winslow being ordered by the Court to heare, and if it might bee, determine such differences as were either between the English before mencioned or between the comittees and the Indian, the towne of Yarmouth haueing made choise of Mr Edmond Hawes, Robert Denis, Ed Sturgis, and Themas Boardman, and impowered them to manage and issue theire aforsaid differences, there being propositions made on both sides tending to a composure, yett they not fully closing in theire propositions, but refering it by mutuall agreement to the aboutesaid Mr John Alden and Captaine Josias Winslow as ympiers, to determine between them about the princes.

Wee, the abouesaid John Alden and Josias Winslow, doe determine as followeth, viz§: that the charge of the purchase, as now agreed vpon between vs and Jana, shalbee equally bourne betwixt the said comittees and the towne; and further, that the other six pounds, which is charges that the towne haue bine att about this busines, shalbee foure pounds of it bourne by the towne, and by Mr Anthony Thacher, and Mr Howes, twenty shillinges a peece, and of this latter six pounds old Mr Crow to bee excused; and that this bee a finall end of all differences about the pmises.

May the 14th, 1658.

JOHN ALDEN,
JOSIAS WINSLOW.

#### The 15th of March, 1657.

Wee, whose names are vnderwritten, being appointed to view the corpes of Simon Dauis, late deceased, being a child about 2 yeares old, the son of Nicholas Dauis, of Barnstable, declare, according to our best vnderstanding, how hee came by his death, doe find as followeth: that the corpes was taken out of the water in the creeke dead; wee find alsoe that the necke of the said Simon Dauis was misplaced, but wee can not find that there was any violence

offered to him that might bee the cause of his death; it being the 13th day of Febrewary when the corpes was taken vp.

5 June.
PRENCE,
GOUR.

1658.

HENERY COBB,
JOHN SMITH,
ISACKE ROBINSON,
MATHEW FULLER,
TRUSTRUM HULL,
JAMES HAMBLEN,
DAUID LYNNALL,
JOHN ‡ CARSLEY, his marke.
ISACKE ‡ WELLS, his marke.
ANTHONY ANNABLE,
NATHANIELL BACON,
JOSEPTH LAYTHORPE.

\*Att the Court of Assistants held att Plymouth the fourth of August, 1658.

4 August. [\*141.]

Befor Wilłam Collyare, Capt Josias Winslow,

Leiftenant Thomas Southworth, and , Ensigne Wilłam Bradford, Asistants, &ĉ.

PON the complaint of Gorge Bonum against Josepth Ramsden, for non paiment of a barrell of tarr due to him from the said Ramsden, hee, the said Ramsden, afeirming that hee had paied the said barrell of tarr to Gyles Rickard, Seni<sup>†</sup>, for the vse of the said Bonum, who hee could not proue, the Court ordered, that with all convenient speed hee should pay a barrell of tarr to the said Gorge Bonum.

The Court haue ordered, that the Tresurer shall require the fines due for the breach of the law prohibiting the frequenting of the Quakers meetings, according to a list of names given in by Gorge Barlow, the marshall of Sandwich, of sundry there which haue transgressed the said order, viz\(\gamma\), that the said fines bee leuied according to what is dew for the trespas once comited, and that the fine of forty shillings bee required of Wilłam Allin, of Sandwich, for pmiting a Quakers meeting in his house, contrary to the order of Court.

1658. 4 August. PRENCE, GouR.

Mr Josias Winslow, Senir, Mr John Bradford, Mr Samuell Arnold, Thomas Doghead, John Russell, John Adams,

Timothy Williamson, Abraham Jackson, Samuell Baker, Anthony Snow, Josephh Rose, John Carner,

being impannelled and sworne to site vpon the corpes of John Phillipes, Junir, whoe very suddenly expired on Satterday, the last of July, 1658, -

Wee find, that this psent day, John Phillips, Junir, came into his dwelling, lately knowne or called Mr Buckleyes house, in good health, as Goodwife Williamson afeirmeth, and satt vpon a stoole by the chimney, and by an imediate hand of God, manifested in thunder and lightening, the said John Phillipes came by his death.

Att the Court aboue expressed, Capt Richard Morris complained of som injuries, both by speeches and carriages, offered vnto him by som Indians bordering vpon Rood Iland, within the lymetts of this goument. One of the said Indians, being now att ye Court on other occations, was by the Court to carry soe noe more; but incase any materiall differences should arise betwixt the said Morris and them theire, that they should repaire to the Court, and make their complaint, and shalbee heard.

These are to signify vnto all whom it may concern, that John Ensigne, the son of Thomas Ensigne, hath chosen Captaine James Cudworth to bee his guardian vntill hee come to bee age.

[\*142.]

29 September. \*Att the 2cond Session of the Court held att Plymouth the 29th of September, 1658.

By the Majestrates and Deputies assembled.

N order directed to Mr Josepth Tilden, as followeth: -Mr Tilden: You may please to take notice, that the Court, haueing considered youer request to our honered Goû for a further hearing, doe graunt you libertie to have a review of the trauerse of youer psentment, you bearing the charge of the Court, and shalbee glad if you can cleare youerselfe. The time appointed to attend the same shalbee on the sixt day of the same weeke wherin March Court next shalbee kept, if you manifest youer acceptance therof to this next October Court, that soe oppertunitie may bee had to give notice to those that have heertofore had cause to make plea against you to appear theratt.

29 September.
PRENCE,
GOUR.

P mee,

NATHANIELL MORTON,

Clarke of the Court.

Wheras, in answare to a petition prefered by Mr Josepth Tilden, the Court haue graunted vnto the said Josepth Tilden a review of the trauerse of his psentment, to bee tryed on the sixt day of the weeke in the which the next March Court wilbee. The Court haue appointed Humphrey Johnson and Gilbert Brookes as attorneys in the behalfe of the Court to appear in the case, and to haue recourse, as occation shall require, to any majestrate for supenaes to giue euidence in the case.

The Court giueth libertie vnto John Irish, of Duxburrow, to make enquiry and sereh out a portion of land to accomodate him according to his indenture, and Constant Southworth hath engaged to healp him therin; and the like is graunted by the Court to any other in like condition that are able to claime the like libertie by the like right as the said Irish hath done.

Mr Collyare, Mr Alden, and Constant Southworth are requested and appointed by the Court to take some speedy course to reduce Goodwife Thomas, a Welch woman, liveing att the North River, to live more orderly, soe as shee bee not for the future indangered to come to missery and extremity, as formerly shee hath bine.

Likewise, the deputies of each towne were requested to enquire in theire respective townes concerning such psons, and to make report to the Court of such, if any shalbee found.

The Court, by joynt consent, agreed that a cheife milletary officer should bee chosen, whoe shall bee stiled a major, the tenor of whose office is expressed more att large three pages forward in this booke; and the Court alowed vnto such a one as should bee chosen the sume of ten pound as a small gratuitie.

It was ordered by the Court, that the railing papers sent to the Goû, to Of this see Mr Alden, from Humphrey Norton, together with Winters deposition & Norbook of euitons reply, should bee put on publicke records; and that due course bee dence of lands, recorded att forthwith taken to apprehend the body of the said Norton, that soe hee may the latter end. bee brought to condign punishment, according to his demerits.

\*Att the Generall Court holden att Plymouth the 2cond of October,

 $\underbrace{1658.}$ 

1658.

2 October.

PRENCE,
GOU<sup>R</sup>.

[\*143.]

Before Thomas Prence, Goû,
Wilłam Collyare,
John Alden,
Josias Winslow,

Thomas Southworth, Wilłam Bradford, and Thomas Hinckley,

Assistants, &c.

EIFTENANT MATHEW FULLER, being psented for speaking reproachfully of the Court, and saying the law enacted about minnesters maintainance was a wicked and a diuillish law, and that the diuell satt att the sterne when it was enacted, the words being proued, hee refering himselfe to the Bench, they sensure to bee fined fifty shillings.

Mr William Hedge being psented for threatening to have the blond of Edward Sturgis, vpon some smale difference betwixt them, the Court doe censure him to pay to the countries vse the sume of ten shillinges.

Leiftenant James Wiatt to bee sharply reproued for his writing a note about comon business on the Lords day, att least in the euening somewhat to soone.

Tho Lucas being psented for being taken in drinke, it being the 2<sup>cond</sup> time hee hath bine convict of this crime, hee is, according to the order of Court, fined ten shillings, and for his retailing of strong liquors, himselfe confessing it, hee is fined fine shillings to the countreyes vse.

Lydia, the wife of Henery Tayler, being psented for retailing and selling stronge waters to an Indian, shee confessing the same, is fined to the countreyes vse flue shillings.

Wilłam Newland, for neglecting to bring his daughters to the Court, according to a warrant directed to him for that end, fined twenty shillings.

The proportions of the rates of the seuerall townships for this yeare were, viz,, for the charge of the majestrates table and of the comissioners and publicke officers wages, as followeth:—

Plymouth,					06:13:06
Duxburrow,					06:00: 9
Scittuate, .					10:16: 6
Sandwich,					07:17:00
Taunton, .					06:02:00
Varmouth					06:00:09

Barnstable,			٠			06:13:06	1658.
Marshfeild,						06:00:06	
Rehoboth,						10:16:06	2 October. PRENCE.
Eastham, .				٠		04:07: 0	Gou <sup>R</sup> .
						$71 \cdot 08 \cdot 08$	

Bridgwater to ease Duxburrow rate a third pet.

\*Nathaniell Bacon appointed by the Court to reserve the smale estate of Hugh Jackson, and to bee responsable to give account therof when any true propriator shall lay claime thervnto.

[\*144.]

The Court haueing taken into theire seriouse consideration some signes of Gods despleasure, manifested by his afflicting hand on the country, ptely by his visetation of many families and psons with sicknes and weaknes, and ptely by the vuseasonablenes of the weather for the inng the fruites of the earth for our owne food and stouer for our cattle, as alsoe by leting loose as a scourge vpon vs those freeting gangreinlike doctrines and psons commonly called Quakers, and not hetherto soe effectually blessing our indeauors as wee haue desired for preuenting theire infection and desturbance, as alsoe by the two much preuailing of a sperit of deuision and disvonion both in church and ciuell affaires, to the great dishoner of God and discomfort one of another, and therfore doe desire a generall day of humiliation may bee kept by the churches and inhabitants of this jurisdiction, as conceining that by the pmises God doth aloude call vs to see what it is hee therby speakes to vs, and to humble our soules before him, seeking his face, &c. The day pitched vpon for the aforsaid duty is the 21 of this psent October, 1658.

The Court haue appointed and deputed James Skiffe to exercise the milletary companie of Sandwich in their armes att such times as they shall haue occation to traine, although not as an officer, but to supply in the stead of one to exercise them in armes as aforsaid vntill other healp can bee procured.

The countryes stocke of powder and shott is as followeth, viz\(\frac{1}{2}\): six barrells of powder, and two barrells and an halfe of shott, and a cake of lead; which said powder, shott, & lead was not deuided, but desposed to seuerall \(\tilde{p}\)tes of this jurisdiction, for the more safety of it and conveniencye for the vse of the countrey, as occation shall require.

It, one barrell of powder desposed to the custitie of the Goû att Eastham, consent of a majestrates and the halfe barrell of shott.

It, to Mr Allin, att Barnstable, one barrell of powder and a barrell of June Court,

This was done
by the joint
consent of the
majestrates
and the deputies att the
2000d session of
June Court,
1658.

1658.

2 October.

PRENCE,
GOU<sup>R</sup>.

This was done
by the joynt
eoneent of the
majestrates
and the depu-

It, two barrells of powder vnto Major Winslow att Marshfeild, and a barrell of shott.

It, to Capt Willett, att Plymouth, one barrell of powder and the one halfe of the cake of lead.

This was done by the joynt concent of the halfe of the cake of lead.

and the deputies at the 2000 Mr Timothy Hatherley is appointed and deputed by the Court to adminties at the 2000 ester marriage att Scittuate as occation shall require.

Court, 1658.
[\*145.]

\*The councell of warr, being asembled, doe heerby constitute, impower, and comissionate you, our trusty and wee beloudd frind, Captaine Josias Wins-

The counter pains of the Scale of the Gourment.

THO: PRENCE, President,
With the concent of the rest of
the Councell of Warr.

low, to bee as cheife officer ouer the milletary companies of this jurisdiction, bearing the title of a major, and to act therin as is prouided by order of Court anexed to youer office, according to such instructions as you haue, or shall from time to time receive, from the councell of warr. In psuance wherof all captaines, inferior officers, and souldiers are heerby required to bee in redy subjection to you during

youer continuance in the said office, which shalbee vntill the counsell of warr shall see cause otherwise to order.

Given under our hand and seale.

# Instructions for the Major.

- 1. You shall take into youer comained the seuerall milletary companies, both horse and foot, of this jurisdiction, and take care that they bee orderly trained up in the vse of armes.
  - 2. You shall take care that armes bee fix and seruiceable.
- 3. You shall carfully appoint such watches and gaurds as may bee needfull for the saftey or honer of the goûment.
- 4. You shall yearly appoint generall musters, or meetings of such companies as can with any conveniency meet together, and, with the aduise of youer councell, order the same.
- 5. Incase of any sudden and vnexpected approach of an enimie, or insurraction within ourselves, you shall indeauor to put these companies into such a posture of defence as youer selfe and such of youer councill of warr shall give you instructions therabouts.

6. You shalbee redy att all times to observe and execute such further instructions, either respecting discipline or reall service, as shall from time to time by the counsell of warr bee directed to you.

1658.

PRENCE, Gou<sup>R</sup>.

7. You shall on all occations bee redy to aduise with such as the councell of warr shall appoint to bee of youer councell; and they have for the psent chosen these heerafter nominated, viz Capt Tho Willet, Leifte Tho Southworth, Ensigne Wiltam Bradford, Mr Constant Southworth, Leift Samuell Nash, Leift James Torrey, Ensigne John Williams, Capt Wiltam Poole, Mr Tho Hinckley, Leift Mathew Fuller, Leift Samuell Rider, Ensigne Wiltam Hedge, Leift Peregrine White, Ensigne Marke Eames, Leift Peter Hunt, Ensigne John Browne, Leift Josepth Rogers, Ensigne John Freeman, Ensigne Josias Standish, and doe allow that these, or any six or more of them, with yourselfe, shall acte as a councell.

[\*146.]

\*Wheras the Gour, Mr Tho Prence, with some other of the majestrates, were appointed and with full power authorised, by the Court held att Plymouth in June, to make enquiry into and redresse of sundry greinances lying vpon sundry the ancient inhabitants of Sandwich, exprest in a petition for that end vnto the Court, vnder the hands of sundry of them, the inhabitants therfore being assembled together on the twenty seauenth of August, 1658, and the matter being enquired into by the Goûr with the rest as aforsaid, and finding sundry of the inhabitant assumeing power to acte wherin they have noe right soe to doe by reason of theire non legall admittance as inhabitants according to order bearing date the third of October, 1639, vizf, Ralph Allin, Senir, Tho Ewer, Tho Greenfeild, Richard Kerbey, Junir, Henery Saunders, Mathew Allin, John Jenkens, Daniell Winge, Steuen Winge, haue therfore ordered, that those men aforsaid, and every of them, shall henceforth have noe power to acte in any towne meeting till better euidence appear of theire legall admittance, or to claime title or interest into any towne privilidges as townes men, according to the Court orders aforsaid; and this order alsoe to take hold of any others besides, whoe shall appear to have noe legall admittance as aforsaid.

And for the better carrying on of afaires among them, in order to the end of the Courts graunting the plantation, it is therfore ordered, that noe man shall hence forth bee admitted an inhabitant into Sandwich, or injoy the priviledges therof, without the approbation of the church, and M<sup>r</sup> Thõ Prence, or any of the Assistants whoe they shall choose, according as to the same effect is exprest in the aforsaid orders of Court bearing date the 3<sup>d</sup> of October, 1639.

M<sup>r</sup> Edward Dillingham vol., 111, 20 2 October.
PRENCE,

GouR.

October the 2<sup>cond</sup>, 1658. Att this Court, Robert Harper, Ralph Allin, Seni<sup>r</sup>, John Allin, Edward Perrey, Richard Kerbey, Juni<sup>r</sup>, Wilłam Allin, Thomas Ewer, Wilłam Gifford, Mathew Allin, Daniell Winge, and John Jenkens, of Sandwich, for refusing to take the oath of fidelitie, were fined each of them fiue pounds to the collonies vse.

3 December. [\*147.]

\*Att a Court of Assistants holden att Plymouth the third of December, 1658.

Before Wilłam Collyare, Thomas Willett, Josias Winslow, Wilłam Bradford, and Thomas Hinckley,

Assistants, &c.

THE Court have ordered, that Major Winslow shall take sufficient cecuritie for the appearance of Richard Bear, to appear att the Court to bee holden the first Tusday in March next, and to release him of his psent imprisonment vntill then.

That Wilłam Newland bee required to bring, or cause to \_ brought, his two daughters to the Court to bee holden att Plymouth the first Tusday in March next, to answare for their abuseing of the marshall, Barlow, in the execution of his office.

Wheras it is observed, that frequently divers of those called Quakers have repaired to Sandwich from other places by sea, coming in att Mannomett with a boat, which practices, if continued, the Court conceiveth may prove of dangerouse consequence, the Court doth impower and authorise you, Gorg Barlow, marshall of Sandwich, &c, that incase you shall have any intelligence of the arivall of any of those called Quakers att Mannomett or any place ajacent upon the coast within our jurisdiction, that you forthwith repaire to such boates, requireing competent aid to goe with you, and arest any such boate or boates, takeing theire sayles from theire mastes, and cecureing them untill some of the majestrates bee acquainted therwith, and further order given you about the same; and likewise that you apprehend the bodyes of all such Quakers as shall come in any such boates, or any other Quakers you shall there and then find, and to proceed with them as efectually as if you found them within the bounds of Sandwich or any towne within youer liberties.

That a summons bee sent for James Skiffe to March Court, then to make his appearance to answare to such thinges as shalbee objected against him in regard of tradusing the law about refusing to take the oath of fidelitie.

3 December.
PRENCE,

Gou".

\*Att the Generall Court holden att Plymouth, in New England, the 1658-9.

first of March, 1658.

1 March.
[\*148.]

Before Thomas Prence, Gour,
Wilłam Collyare,
John Alden,
Thomas Willett,

Josias Winslow, Thomas Southworth, Wilłam Bradford, and Thomas Hinckley,

Assistants, &c.

THERAS this Court takes notice of sundry of the inhabitants of Yarmouth to bee reddy, as by a list pseuted doth appear, to discharge theire dutye according to theire abillities for the incurragment and support of the minnestrey of the word amongst them, which this Court doth very well resent from them, and can not but as ill resent the contrary in such of them as doe neglect theire duty therin, and therefore order, that the cunstable of Yarmouth summons the inhabitants to meet together, both church and towne, and propose vnto them what each pticulare man will freely engage towards the makeing vp of forty or fifty pounds yearly for the end aforsaid; and incase that there bee any which notwithstanding shall neglect soe to doe theire duty therin, - which this Court would hope otherwise, - that then foure men bee chosen to make a leuy on such as neglect soe to doe in some way proportionable to what others of theire naighbours whoe are reddy to doe theire duties in the Pmises haue freely engaged; and incase there bee none chosen as aforsaid, or, being chosen, neglect theire trust therin, then the Court orders these foure men following to acte therin, viz : Mr Anthony Thacher, Tho Boardman, Richard Scares, and Andrew Hallott; and that destresse bee made by the cunstable vpon such as refuse to pay such theire proportions, as in other just case is prouided, as alsoe to make destresse vpon the goods of such as neglect to pforme theire engagements aforsaid, vnlesse they shalbee eminently disinabled by some hand of God on them to pforme such theire ingagements; this leuy to bee both anually made by them and anually collected by the cunstable vntill the Court see cause to alter it otherwise.

1658-9.

l March.
PRENCE,
Gou<sup>R</sup>.

Wheras complaint is made vnto the Court by Isacke Robinson and Gyles Rickard, Seni<sup>r</sup>, in the behalfe of two children of Henery Coggen, deceased, — which said children, lineing with John Finney, of Barnstable, are conceined to suffer wrong in sundry respects, — the Court haue refered the case to the hearing of the Gou<sup>r</sup> and M<sup>r</sup> Hinckley, and to put an end thervnto, if it may bee; but if not, it is referred to the Court to bee holden att Plymouth in May next.

The Court, takeing notice that John Winge is erecting a building in a place which is out of the bounds of any township, and conceiueing such practices, if pmitted, may proue prejudiciall to the whole, doe order that the said John Winge, and all others that have or shall soe doe, bee prohibited to psist on therin vntill it bee further cleared to what township such said lands belonge on which they build.

[\*149.]

\*Mr Joseph Tilden being graunted a further hearing in the case of his psentment, and comitted to the Bench to issue, the said Joseph Tilden, by these psents, engageth himselfe bounde to forfeite fine hundred pounds sterling incase, after the determination of this Court, hee shall molest or trouble any pson, in any place whatsoener, about the said case, in any matters relateing therto.

JOSEPTH TILDEN.

The said Josephus Tilden alsoe engaged to defray the charges of the Psent Court imployed about the aforsaid case.

The Court alsoe ordereth, that noe man shall molest or trouble the said Josepth Tilden about the said case after the determination of this psent Court shalbee fulfild in puting a finall issue to the said case now in dependance.

Wheras the Court haue graunted vnto Mr Josepth Tilden a further hearing in the matter of his psentment about his oath, they haueing spent much time in hearing of such debates and pleas as might any way tend to the clearing vp the truth in that matter, being of nothing more desirouse then to vindicate the innocent, and settle the blame of any former transactions where it is most just to rest, the matter being refered to the determination of the Bench, they conclude, that all former transactions of Courts relateing heervnto are not fully justifyable; \*nor may wee fully cleare Mr Tilden from all blame about the same. It being long since these thinges were first in agitation, and some euidences that then passed in Court not now appearing, yett principally minding such new euidences as haue now bine prodused, both to the takeing

[\*150.]

of of some former testimonies, and alsoe further clearing of his innocency then 1658-9. what hath formerly appeared, wee doe acquitt him of his former charge of cencure for a falce oath, because not grounded vpon sufficient testimonies, and doe further order, that his psentment being taken out of the records, this our finall determination about the Pmises bee in his vindecation recorded, and, lastly, doe agree, that Mr Tilden bearing the charges of his frinds in this tryall, the countrey shall alsoe beare the charges of theire attorneyes and euidences aded heerunto; that the said Mr Tilden is to bee cleared by open proclamation att the Generall Court to bee holden att Plymouth in June next.

Mr John Alden, Capt Thomas Willett, Major Josias Winslow, Mr Wilt Bradford, and Leiftenant Thomas Southworth were comissionated by the Court to give meeting vnto those which the Court of Road Iland shall depute, to treat and conclude with them about an iland in controuersy betwixt them and vs, lying in the Narragansett Bay, called Hogg Hand; and incase the abouesaid psons, or any of them, should bee hindered by Prouidence soc as they can not goe, that then the Court requests and appoints Mr Josias Winslow, Senir, and Mr Constant Southworth, to make a supply.

Henery Saunderson, for kiling of a cow belonging to the countrey, att Sandwich, the said cow being vallued att three poud and fifteen shillings, was sentanced by the Court to pay and make good as good a cow againe to the Treasurer.

## \*The Deposition of John Haddaway, aged about forty Yeares.

[\*151.]

This deponent testifyeth, that being in the Bay about the time of Mr Garretts setting sayle for England, vpon occation of John Gorums calling him in to Goodman Stibbins, of Boston, this deponent testifyeth, that hee heard Hugh Jackson, late of Barustable, will and bequeath what hee left heer in the countrey vnto Joshua Lumbert, of Barnstable aforsaid, his debts being payed, incase it pleased God that the said Hughe returned not thither againe; and further this deponent saith not, onely that hee was desired to bee a witnesse theervnto.

#### THOMAS HINCKLEY, Assistant.

Att this Court, John Gorum and Barnabas Laythorp came into the Court, and tooke oath to the like effect as aboue expressed.

Wheras att this Court, John Winge testifyed and cleared vp vnto the Court, that the estate of Daniell Winge is made ouer vnto his children, the Court alow therof, prouided that the said John Winge giue in vnto the Court a true inventory of the estate soe desposed and engaged, and that hee likewise

1 March. PRENCE. Goun.

1658-9. engage that the said estate shalbee imployed for the vse of the said children.

1 March. PRENCE, Gou<sup>B</sup>.

Vpon the complaint of Wilłam Tubbs, that Goodwife Thomas, a Welch woman, that shee dwelleth on his land without his leaue, the Court haue appointed Mr Collyare and Mr Alden to take some speedy course to remoue her vnto her owne land.

Memorand: that Willam Newland did say in Court, that Gorge Barlow brake vp his house in the night, wherby hee suffered much damage.

Thomas Butler, for refusing to assist the marshall, Barlow, in the execution of his office, fined ten shillings to the vse of the collonic.

[\*152.] \*Wee, whose names are vnderwritten, doe testify, that Nathaneell West, a stranger to vs, belonging to Road Iland, being by Gods prouidence amongst vs, and being vnder cure of an infirmitie of his body, it appears that hee had occation to goe to Prouidence, and goeing vpon the iyee, it brake, and hee fell in and was drowned; when his body was taken vp, it appeared to vs that his death was noe way violent nor wilfull, but accedentall, as farr as wee apprehend.

Mr Josepth Pecke, Mr Stephen Paine, and Thomas Cooper were not att the takeing of him vp; but when hee was brought to the towne, they found him to bee as is aboue expressed, to theire best apprehensions. John Perrum and Gorg Kenericke did alsoe see him, and found as is aboue mencioned.

PHILLIP WALKER, Cunstable.
Leiftenant HUNT,
JOHN READ,
ROGER ANNADOWNE,
ROBERTT FULLER,
ROBERT WHEATON,
ANTHONY PERREY,
THOMAS WILMOTH,
DANIELL SMITH,
EDWARD HALL,
JAMES REDDAWAY,
NICHOLAS IYDE,
JOHN MARTIN,
RICHARD BULLOCKE,
RICHARD BOWIN.

Wheras there are sundry fines belonging to the countrey, the Court

orders, that the seuerall townes shall have such a proportion therof as will 1658-9. amount to three pounds p horse for enery horse the said townes are to prouide for the raising of a troope according to order of Court; the said moneyes to bee imployed as the townes shall see cause for the ends aforsaid.

1 March. PRENCE. GouR.

Wiltam Bassett, Junir, is lycenced by the Court to draw and sell wine and stronge waters att Sandwich for the refreshment of trauellers, vntill such time as some other whom the Court shall judge meet shall sett vp an ordinary att Sandwich; but the said Willam Bassett is not to pmitt any of the towne to stay drinkeing att his house.

Lycence is also graunted vnto Gyles Rickard, Senir, and John Barnes to keep each of them an ordinary att Plymouth att Court times for the entertainment of strangers, and to prouide things nessesary for that purpose, but not to suffer any to stay drinkeing in theire houses that are dwelling in the towne of Plymouth.

Mary, the wife of Walter Briggs, of Scittuate, hancing bine psented for telling of a lye, the Court, haueing examined pticulares about it, haue cleared the said Mary Briggs, but desired Mr Hatherley from the Court to admonish her to bee wary of giueing occation of offence to others, by vnnessesary talkeing to the occationing of others to complaine or raise such aspersions.

\*Wiltam Nelson being Psented for vnciuell carrages towards senerall weomen att seuerall times, it being cleared to the Court that hee was guilty by seuerall testimonyes, hee was centanced by the Court to sitt in the stockes during the pleasure of the Court (which accordingly was pformed) and likewise to find surties for his good behauior.

[\*153.]

The said Wilłam Nelson acknowlidgeth to owe vnto his highnes, the Lord Protector, the sume of . . . 40:00:00John Barnes the sume of Thomas Pope the sume of 20:00:00

The condition, that if the said Willam Nelson shalbee of good behauior Willam Nelson towards all manor of psons, and in speciall in respect of his lacinouse carriages towards weomen, whereof hee hath bine accused in Court, and appeer att the Court to bee holden att Plymouth the first Tusday in June next, and not depart the said Court without lycence, that then, &c.

These may certify all whom it may concerne, that the fourth of March, 1658, that these men whose names are vnderwritten, by the intelligence of an Indian, came to a place a little below Namaskett, where the Indians tooke vp an English man out of the Riuer of Tetacutt, with a blew paire of stockings and a gray listed garter, and likewise pte of a lockorum paire of briches with

I March.
PRENCE,
GOUR.

wyer bottons fastened about his wast; but wee found noe blemish about the man that should any way cause his death, but as wee conceiue was drowned accedentally; and finding the man thuse, wee haue buried him, and haue satisfyed the Indians for theire paines.

SAMUELL EDSON,
NATHANEELL WILLIS,
JOHN WILLIS,
JOHN VOBES,
ARTHER HARRIS,
JOHN HAWARD, Senir,
MARKE LAYTHORPE,

THOMAS HAWARD, Junit, WILLAM SNOW, LAWRANCE WILLIS, SOLOMON LENERSON, GUYDO BAYLEY, NATHANEELL HAWARD, JOHN CAREW,

from Bridgwater.

And sperscribed these: I pray you deliver this to Mr Collyer, or Mr Alden, either of them, to doe with as they shall see meet.

And by them sence ordered heer to bee recorded as abouesaid.

1659.

\*Att a Court held att Plymouth the third Day of May, 1659.

3 May. [\*154.]

Before John Alden,
Josias Winslow,
Thomas Southworth,

Wilłam Bradford, and Thomas Hinckley,

Assistants, &c.

WHERAS complaint was made against John Williams, of Scittuate, for hard vseage of a daughter of John Barker, deceased, the Court haue ordered, that the said child shalbee and continew with Thomas Bird, of Scittuate, vntill the next Court; and that shee being weake and infeirme, the said Tho Bird is to endeauor to procure meanes for her cure, and what expense hee shalbee att about the same, the Court engageth to take order that hee shalbee paid; and the said Thomas Bird is to appear att the next Court to give in what testimony hee can produce to cleare vp the case betwixt the said John Williams and his kinswoman, the said gerle.

In answare to the desire of some whoe requested the Court that a child, viz<sub>3</sub>, one of the sones of Henery Coggen, deceased, should bee removed from the family of John Finney, his father in law, the Court have ordered that the said boy shalbee and remaine with his said father in law vntill the next Court,

during which time hee shall keep him att scoole all the time, excepting six daies, and in the meane time to gett in a reddynes the account of the estate; and because there is some hopes or possibilities of hearing from Mr Bishop, the grandfather of the said child, before the next Court, the Court are vnwilling to settle pticulares about the said boy and estate vntill then.

1659.3 May. PRENCE,

Gouk.

John Coggen, son of Henery Coggen abousaid, hath made choise of Capt James Cudworth and Mr Isacke Robinson to bee his guardians, the Court allowing and approusing of the same.

[\*155.]

\*John Ellis is allowed by the Court to keep an ordinary att Sandwich for the entertainment of strangers and trauellers, and hee is to prouide conveniencyes for that end, and may sell strong waters and wine for such purposes; but is prohibited to pmitt towne dwellers to stay drinkeing vnessesarvly att his house.

Wheras the Court are informed that the cunstable of Taunton hath attached a petticoate or goane belonging to Wiltam Hailstone, of Taunton, in the behalfe of the countrey for the satisfying of a fine, the Court haue ordered that the said goune or petticoate shalbee released to the said Hailstone, and to bee deliuered vnto him vpon his demaund, the Court still retaining theire interest in the said fine.

Richard French acknowlidgeth to owe to his highnes, 40:00:00the Lord Protector, the sume of . . . . Capt Nathaneell Thomas the sume of . . . . . 05:00:00And the marshall, Gorge Barlow, the sume of . . . 10:00:00

The condition that if the said Richard French shall appear att the Court to bee holden att Plymouth the first Thursday in June next, then and there to answare vnto such thinges as shalbee objected against him conserning vncleanes comitted with Hepthzibah Andrewes, and not depart the said Court without lycence; that then, &c.

To Isacke Bucke, cunstable of Scittuate, greet, &c:

These are to signify vnto you, that, on the complaint of Constant South- This order was worth, of neglect of payment of what is due for the charge of the majestrates Humphrey table, and the complaint of Nathaneell Morton, the clarke of the Court, of Johnson in the neglect of payment of pte of what is due of his wages, the Court orders that full and due payment bee made in respect of both betwixt this and June Court next, both in quantitie and quallitie, that soe these complaints may bee ended, or otherwise the Court will then take further course about the Pmises.

The Courts order. P me. NATHANEELL MORTON, Clarke of the Court.

21 VOL. III.

\*Att a Generall Court of Election, holden att Plymouth the seauenth Day of June, 1659.

7 June. PRENCE. Gour. [\*156.]

BEFORE Thomas Prence, Goû, John Aldin.

Josias Winslow,

Thomas Southworth,

Willam Bradford, and Thomas Hinckley,

Assistants, &ĉ.

R THOMAS PRENCE was chosen Gour, and sworne.

Mr Wilłam Collyare, John Alden, Thomas Willett, Josias Winslow, Thomas Southworth, Willam Bradford, and Thomas Hinckley,

were chosen Assistants, and sworne.

Major Josias Winslow and Leiftenant Thomas Southworth were chosen comissioners.

Mr Constant Southworth was chosen Treasurer, and sworne.

The Names of the Deputies of the seuerall Townes.

John Dunham, Senir, Robert Finney, Ephraim Morton, Nathaneell Warren, Constant Southworth,

Nathancell Bacon, Mr Anthony Thacher, Mr Tho Howes,

Mr Josias Winslow, Senir,

Henery Cobb,

Wilłam Paybody,

Anthony Snow, Mr Stephen Paine, Robert Studson,

Mr John Vincent, Richard Williams,

Wiltam Sabin, Mr John Done, Josias Cooke, John Willis.

James Walker,

\*The Grand Enquest.

[\*157.]

Captaine Cud-

worth and

Court.

James Skiffe

were not approued by the

> sworne, Mr Wilłam Lumpkin,
> Mr Wilłam Hedge, Jonathan Dunham,

		0112	22200	16
	Anthony Slocom,		Peter Pitts,	1659.
	Experience Michell,		Gorge Russell,	
sworne,	Barnard Lumbert,	emorno	John Sutton,	7 June. Prence,
z orne,	Arther Harris,	sworne,	John Rogers, abst,	Gou <sup>B</sup> .
	Arther Harris, John Fish,		Stephen Payne,	
	(Thomas Gibbs,		Gorge Russell, John Sutton, John Rogers, abs <sup>t</sup> , Stephen Payne, Thõ Cooper.	
The	e cunstables of the seuerall	townes a	re as followeth:	
	Plymouth,		Wilłam Shurtley,	
	Down		John Washbourne, Juni <sup>r</sup> ,	
	Scittuate,	(	John Hewes,	
	Bentuate,	• • •{	John Hewes, Richard Curtis.	
	Sandwich,		^	
	Taunton,		John Tisdall.	
	Yarmouth, . ·		Mr Edmond Hawes,	
	Barnstable,		Thomas Huckens.	
	Marshfeild,	(	Elisha Besbey,	
		[	Elisha Besbey, Christopher Winter.	
	Rehoboth,		Henery Smith.	
	Eastham,		Henery Attkins.	
	Bridgwater,		^	
	Surveyors			
		(	Steuen Briant,	
	Plymouth,		Benjamine Prate,	
			Samuell Rider.	
	D		Jonathan Shaw,	
	Plymouth,	{	Wilłam Clarke.	
	h as stand propounded to t			[*158.]
	Wilłam Shirtley,		Nicholas Pecke,	
	Rich Tayler,		Francis Crooker,	
	Rob Parker,		John Caruer,	
	Rob Dauis,		Josepth Prior,	
	John Phillips,		Aron Knap,	
	* *		,	

Esra Perrey is allowed by the Court to bee exequitor of the estate of Sarah Perrey, there being noe other, (although shee hath many other frinds in the countrey,) that claimeth any interest into the said estate, haueing put in

John Rogers, Junir,

Stephen Paine,

Tho Cooper.

Henery Smith,

7 June.
PRENCE,

Got R.

cecuritie into the Court to bee accountable for the estate encase it shalbee required by any that hath better title therto.

One hundred and fifty acres of land is graunted to Thomas Briggs, son of Clement Briggs, deceased, and twenty acres of meddow, if it may bee had in the place desired, which is in the way to Deadum from Taunton, betwixt a pond and the mill river which comes to Taunton, betwixt Taunton and Massapauge Pond.

Major Winslow, Leift Southworth, Mr Josias Winslow, and Josias Cooke are appointed to take the account of the Treasurer.

The Court allow to Ensigne Wilłams six shillings for four dayes attendance att the Court, to answare the complaint of Robert Barker in the behalfe of Deborah Barker.

Wheras John Palmer was Psented about a highway stoped by him, hee is enjoyned by the Court to lave it open.

Samuell House is enjoyned by the Court to take some speedy course with a dogg that is troublesome and dangerouse in biting folkes as they goe by the highwaies.

[\*159.]

\*Mr Thomas Hinckley, Henery Cobb, Samuell Hinckley, and John Jenkens, and Nathaneell Bacon are graunted libertie to view and to purchase a tract of land att Saconeesett, viz, soe much as they can conveniently, and they are to have each of them a considerable proportion therof, as the Court shall thinke meet, and the rest to bee desposed of by the Court.

Mr Tho Hinckley and Richard Bourne are to purchase the said lands of the Indians by order of Court.

This graunt is otherwise entered att the Court holden att Plymouth, March, 1659.

‡The Court hane graunted vnto Capt Morris a certaine necke of land, called Nunnaquaquatt Necke, or Pochasset, by him alreddy purchased of the Indians, ||as alsoe a peell of meddow lying vpon the east side of the said cove or pond, being the quantitie of six or eight load of hay att the vtmost,|| vpon condition that hee shall submitt himselfe vnto this goument, and bee reddy to doe such duty as may bee required of him as an inhabitant of the same, and alsoe that hee doe not engage vs in any controuersies betwixt himselfe and the Indians, and doe further resigne vp vnto the Court all such other lands within this goument as hee hath made purchase of, or hath layed claime vnto, and shall haue noe interest into any other tract or peell of lands, saue onely the abouesaid necke and meddow.‡

In answare vnto the request of John Morton, Richard Wright, John Dunham, Jun', Samuell Eedey, and Francis Billington, desireing some proportions of land to accomodate them for theire posterities, the Court giueth libertie vnto them to looke out a tract of land for that purpose, and if found convenient it shalbee confeirmed vnto them for the ends aforsaid.

M<sup>r</sup> Alden and M<sup>r</sup> Bradford are appointed and deputed by the Court, to joyne with such as M<sup>r</sup> Hatherly shall procure, to lay out the land graunted to M<sup>r</sup> Hatherley att the Court held the 3<sup>d</sup> of July, 1656, and to make report vnto the Court of what they have done there, that soe it may bee recorded.

7 June.
PRENCE,
Gou<sup>R</sup>.

[\*160.]

1659.

\*Libertie is graunted by the Court vnto the towne of Plymouth to looke out a tract of land as conveniently as may bee found, to equallis that which lately was confeirmed to Captaine Morris, which was within a former graunt belonging to the said towne. The towne of Plymouth haue since made choise of the land adjoyning to the southeren end of Punckateesett Necke, ouer against Road Iland, to bee supplyed in the rome of that which Capī Morris had, as abouesaid.

In answare to a petition, prefered to the Court by Wilłam Nicarson, wherin hee requested the whole tract of land by him formerly purchased of the Indians att Mannomoyett, or therabouts, hee expressing himselfe otherwise not willing to accept of a former graunt of the Court, which was to have a competency therof, this Court ordereth, that incase the said Nicarson will answare the penaltie of the Court order prohibiting any to buy any land of the Indians without libertie of the majestrates, hee may enjoy the said whole tract of land.

Gorg Barlow is allowed by the Court to bee a townsman of the towne of Sandwich.

Gorge Barlow is to restore a paire of oxen that were taken from Francis Allin by fine, and is to have a paire that were taken from Richard Kerbey, Juni<sup>r</sup>, in theire stead.

Wheras Richard French is accused by Hepthsibah Andrews to haue comitted bodily vncleanes with her, and hath stood engaged to the Court to answare for the same and appeared att this Court; and that likewise the said Hepthsibah Andrews was likewise sumoned to appear att this Court to make out her accusation, but soe it is that shee could not appear by reason of weaknes or sicknes; the Court, therefore, hath seen reason to take bonds of him to pay a considerable sume towards the keeping of the child, wherewith shee goeth, if it shall appear to bee his.

The marshall Barlow hath engaged to pay the fees due to Sauory for the imprisonment of Richard French, vpon which the chist of the said French, attached by the marshall Sauory, is released.

\*Concerning those of the purchasers that have lands att Satuckett, such as lye on that side Sautuckett River next Eastham, that the said lands bee accounted to bee within the precincts of Eastham respecting jurisdiction; and those that lye on that side next Yarmouth to bee accounted within that township, viz\( \), that those that owne such lands shall, proportionable to such lands,

[\*161.]

1659.

7 June.
PRENCE,
Gou<sup>B</sup>.

beare the countrey charges, but not that either townes shall have any proprieties in any of those lands.

The Court haue given vnto James Cole, of Plymouth, the sume of ten pounds, towards the repairing of the house hee now liveth in, soe as it may bee fitted as an ordinary for the entertainment of strangers.

Memorand: that John Fenney, Seni<sup>†</sup>, hath resigned vp all the lands of M<sup>†</sup> Henery Coggen, deceased, vnto Capt James Cudworth and Isack Robinson, as vnto the guardians of John Coggen, according as the said lands are recorded in the town booke of Barnstable.

The charge of fine daies spent about Joseph Tildens business, the Court haue expressed themselues willing to beare the same, and haue engaged to defray the said charge.

The Major Winslow, Leiftenant Southworth, and Rob Studson are appointed by the Court, to joyne with such as the Bay gournment shall appoint, to run the line betwixt the Bay goument and vs.

John Willis, of Bridwater, is authorised to marry any psons, according to order of Court, in the towne of Bridgwater, and to adminnester an oath to giue in euidence to the grandjury, as occation shall require.

[\*162.]

\*In regard that Mr Collyare, by reason of age and much busines on him, can not attend the countreyes busines att Courts but with great difficulties, the Court haue appointed the Treasurer to procure him a seruant, and doe alow him for that purpose the sume of ten pounds.

In regard of many vegent occations and of great concerment, that Leif-tenant Southworth is to bee imployed in this pseut years in the countreyes behalfe, the Court doth alowe vnto him as a gratuitie the sume of twenty pounds.

The Court aloweth vnto the seuerall townships of this goûment towardes the setting forth of the troop of horse, thirty shillings p horse, for every horse they shall sett forth, to bee paied by the Treasurer and to bee desposed of by the deputies of the townes for the townes vse aforsaid. And wheras Sandwich was defective in deputies this Court, Mr Vincent and Thomas Tupper are to despose therof as if they were deputies; and in like manner Leift Torrey, for the towne of Scittuat, to bee aded to Rob Studson.

The Court haue appointed and authorised Mr Timothy Hatherley to marry any psons, according to order of Court, in the township of Scittuate; and also to graunt warrants and supenaes for actions and to adminnester oathes either for giueing of euidence to the grand jury, or otherwise if need require, for this psent yeare.

The Court doth allow and order one barrell of powder, now in the custody of the major, to bee spent att the next generall muster, and the same to

bee made vp againe by the Treasurer to the countreys stocke of powder, and to bee delinered to the major.

1659.7 June. PRENCE,

GouR. [\*163.]

\*Wheras the Indians, vizo, Wamsitta and others, haue lately bine att the Court, and complaine still of great damage by the horses of the inhabitants of Rehoboth, the Court ordereth, that the townsmen of Rehoboth take some · speedy course that theire horses doe not in-damage the Indians, and in speciall such as had horses goeing on Causumsett Necke; and that when Captaine Willett is att home the Indians which for the futuer shalbee soe treaspased are to repaire to him, and hee is authorised heerby to take such order therin as shalbee by him thought meet.

In answare to a request made to the Court by Thomas Burgis, Senir, for a peell of land att Mannomett, the Court have ordered that Richard Bourne and Mr Edmond Freemen to take a view of the said land, and to make report therof vnto the Court, that soe a competencye may bee confieirmed to the said Thomas Burgis, if the Court shall see reason.

Sandwich is abated twenty shillings in their rates for publicke charges.

Mr Wiltam Parker is complained of to the Court for taking fine shillings a quart for stronge waters.

Wheras by an order of Court all freemen of this corporation, as Quakers or such as are manifest encorragers of such and soe judged by the Court, or such as shall contemptuously speake of the lawes therof, or such as are judged by the Court grosly scandalouse, as lyers, drunkards, swearers, &ê, they shall loose theire freedom of this corporation.

The Court takeing notice of Wiltam Newland, of Sandwich, Henery Howland, of Duxburrow, John Barnes, of Plymouth, and Richard Beare, of Marshfeild, to bee such in the said order saith shalbee disfranchised, the Court haue ordered theire appearance att the Court of Assistants, to bee holden in August next ensueing, to bee then and there convict and censured according to the said order.

\*An Answare to a Petition preferred to the Court by divers of the Towne of [\*164.] Scittuate.

Youer petition Psented to the Court they have seriously weiged, and being affectionatedly desireouse to gratify youer desires to youer full satisfaction soe farr as they may, yett considering the dissatisfaction of the countrey yett remaining conserning youer former capt, as appears by theire dismising of him from that place of trust to which hee was by youer towne chosen, and in reason would bee ill resented by them, if att such a time as this wee should confeirme him in such a place of trust as you desire; and therfore hope you

7 June.
PRENCE,

GouB.

will not account it any disrespect vnto youer selues that hee is not confeirmed in statu quo privs according to youer request.

By order of the Court.

P me, NATHANEELL MORTON, Clarke.

Forasmuch as wee haue good enformation that thinges are in such a posture att Kennebecke in reference to some troubles amongst the Indians, some of them being slayne, some carryed away, and therby alsoe discurraged; that there is a psent desisting from theire hunting, and soe a sessacion of the trad, wherby such as haue rented the trad of the countrey are soe farr discurraged that they see, and it probably appeareth, that they will not onely bee disabled for paying the expected rent, but wilbee likely to suffer great losses, and doe alsoe feare they may bee forced wholly to desist and to call home theire estate there, wherby the trad may bee indangered to bee lost for the future if some course bee not taken about it, — the Court doth therfore recomend it to the seuerall townships considerations, and desire they would depute some man whom they can betrust to signify theire minds att the sitting of the Generall Court in October next, and impower them to acte in the pmises.

Graunted by the Court, that Wilłam Tubbs, of Duxburrow, shall haue a certaine peell of land att Namassackeesett, lying betwixt the lands of Gorg Russell, deceased, and the brooke, containing about twenty acres or therabouts, being about the path to the Massachusetts.

[\*165.]

\*Att this Court Edward Perrey, John Newland, Wilłam Allin, Robert Harper, Ralph Allin, Seni<sup>†</sup>, Josepth Allin, Thomas Vre, Mathew Allin, Richard Kerbey, Juni<sup>†</sup>, and John Jenkens appeared, being summoned to answare for their refusing to take the oath of fidelitie, and remaining obstinate, were fined according to order.

Daniell Muckenney, for being drunke, fined fiue shillings. Jeremiah Newland, for being drunke, fined fiue shillings; and for breaking the peace, or giueing pronaking speeches or carriages, admonished.

Joseph Burgis, for taking away a beast attached for the countrey, hee fined the summe of twenty shillings.

Henery Dillingham, for refuseing to serue in the office of a cunstable, being chosen by the towne of Sandwich, fined fifty shillings.

Experience Michell, for refusing to serue on the grand enquest, being chosen for the towne of Duxburrow, fined ten shillings.

\*Memorand: to send to the seuerall townes to send in theire busines about Kenebecke to the next October Court.\*

The Court haue ordered that Goodwife Thomas, the Welch woman, shall

Experience Michell appeered att the October Court following, and serued. not bee assisted by any in setting vp any house or cottage any where except it bee on her owne ground.

1659.

7 June.
PRENCE,
Gou<sup>R</sup>.

\*Att a Court of Assistants holden att Plymouth the 2<sup>cond</sup> of August, 1659.

2 August. [\*166.]

Before John Alden, Josias Winslow, Thomas Southworth, and Wilłam Bradford,

Assistants, &c.

Wiltam Shirtlife, conserning the bounds of the lands of the said ptyes lying att Strawbery Hill, or the Reed Pond, in the township of Plymouth, the Court haueing heard what can bee said on both sides, and finding an issue can not bee put to it att this psent Court, doe order and request M<sup>r</sup> John Howland, Francis Cooke, and John Dunham, Seni<sup>r</sup>, to take a convenient time as soon as may bee to repaire to the said lands, and alsoe such of the ancient inhabitants as give any testimony or light towards the clearing of the case, and that they, the said John Howland, Francis Cooke, and John Dunham, shall measure the said lands and sett the bounds therof vnto the said pties according to the true and ancient bounds, as neare as may bee, and soe a finall end to bee put therby vnto the said controuersy; and whatsoeuer charges hath or shall arise about the same to bee bourne by the said pties in equall proportions.

Wheras a certaine paire of wheeles were attached (vpon a mistake) by the marshall Barlow att Sandwich in the behalfe of the countrey, the Court haucing received certaine enformation that the said wheeles did belong to Samuell Hickes, and were really his before they were attached, have relinquished them, and have ordered the said Samuell Hickes to require them and improve them as his owne, as hee shall see cause.

Conserning a certaine difference betwixt Gorg Bonum and John Smith, Senir, of Plymouth, about some approbrious speeches the said Smith should speake of and conserning the said Bonum, the Court finding them to bee of friuilous nature, ordered them to chose some of their naighboures to have the hearing of the said controuersy and to put an end thervnto.

Leiftenant Southworth aproued by the Court to bee captaine of the milletary companie of Plymouth.

Mr Willam Hedge approued by the Court to be captaine of the milletary companie of Yarmouth.

vol., III.

3 October.
[PRENCE,
GOVERNOR.]
[\*167.]

\*Att the Generall Court holden att Plymouth the third of October, 1659.

Before Thomas Prence, Goû,
Wilłam Collyare,
John Alden,
Josias Winslow,

Thomas Southworth, Wilłam Bradford, and Thomas Hinckley,

Assistants, &c.

WHERAS by a former order of Court the seuerall townes in this jurisdiction were required to send in for each towne a man vnto this Court, and to envest them with full power in their behalfe, to treat and conclude about leting of the trad att Kennebecke,—accordingly they did send those whose names are vnderwritten.

For Plymouth, . . . . . . Mr John Howland. For Duxburrow, . . . . . . Constant Southworth. For Scittuate, . . . . . . Robert Studson. For Sandwich, . . . . . . Thomas Tupper. For Taunton, . . . . . . James Walker. Mr Edmond Hawes. For Yarmouth, . . . . . . For Barnstable, . . . . . . Mr Thomas Hinckley. For Marshfeild, . . . . . . Leiftenant White. Sent in theire minds by writinge. Rehoboth, . . . . . . . . . . For Eastham, . . . . . . Richard Sparrow.

Wheras by order of Court bearing date the sequenth of June, 1659, it was recomended to the sequerall townshipes to send theire deputies impowered to acte in the ordering and settleing of the trad att Kennebecke, which was much interupted by reason of some troubles amongst the Indians, to the great discurragment of the Psent farmers theref;—

6 October.

In psuance of which said order the deputies sent from the seuerall townshipes, vpon theire serious consideration of the matter betrusted with them, haue, this sixt of October, 1659, couenanted and agreed together with the farmers of the said trad, viz, Mr Thomas Prence, Mistris Allice Bradford, Senir, Captaine Thomas Willett, and Major Josias Winslow, in manor and forme as followeth, viz, :

That the rent of the said trad for the yeare one thousand six hundred fifty and nine, fully compleat on the first of Nouember next ensuing, bee

wholly remitted by the countrey to the aforsaid farmers, and that \*ten pounds in money bee payed vnto the countrey by the aforsaid farmers for the yeare next ensuing, during which time the farmers engage to carry on the trad as formerly, and att the end of the said tearme, vizi, on the first of Nouember, one thousand six hundred and sixty, the said farmers to leave the said Kennebeck trade free, without any engagement vnto the countreyes dispose, as they shall thinke meet, not leaveing aboue five hundred skines in any debts to bee required of the Indians; the which incase they to whom the countrey shall dispose the said trad will not give to the aforsaid farmers six shillings a skine for the said debts, then it shalbee lawfull for them, by theire agent or agents, to demaund and procure the said debts in such a way as is the vsuall course of obtaining such debts, without any violent seizsure on them, the aforsaid farmers alsoe engageing not to have any trade with the Indians there any longer then to the end of the tearme aforsaid, vizf, vntill the first of Nouember, 1660. In witnes wherof they have heervnto sett theire hands enterchangably the day and date abouesaid.

then to the end of the tearme aforsaid, viz, vntill the first of 1660. In witnes wherof they have heervnto sett theire hand bly the day and date abouesaid.

THOMAS PRENCE,

The marke of Mistris ALLICE BRADFORD,

JOSIAS WINSLOW, in the behalfe of the rest,

CONSTANT SOUTHWORTH,

The marke On of ROBERT STUDSON,

JAMES WALKER,
EDMOND HAWES,
THOMAS HINCKLEY,
RICHARD SPARROW,
PEREGRINE WHITE.

In the case betwixt Thomas Clarke and Samuell Jenney, about the daughter of Samuell Jenney, named Sarah Jenney, vpon divers considerations the Court have agreed and doe order, that Samuell Jenney shall have his said daughter delivered vnto him, although notwithstanding the Court doe heerby declare themselves that they expect that the said Thomas Clarke to have respect to the said child, and a care of her and her portion as an overseer, according to the will of Mis Jenney.

\*Att this Court Ensigne John Williams appeared to answare the complaint of Robert Barker and Deborah Barker, the daughter of John Barker, deceased, for that hee, the said Ensigne Williams, was accused to have misveed the said Deborah Barker, she haveing lived with him; hee produceing many 6 October.
[PRENCE,
GOVERNOR.]
[\*168.]

[\*169.]

6 October.
PRENCE,
GOUR.

euidences to cleare his innosensy in the pmises, the Court could not find the acusation to bee true; notwithstanding, vpon some considerations, ordered, that the said Deborah Barker should not bee returned againe vnto her said vnkell, Ensigne Williams, but should chuse her guardian, and either liue with him or bee disposed of to some other honest man to seruice as hee should thinke meet; att which time the said Deborah Barker and make choise of Thomas Bird, of Scituate, whoe was then psent in the Court, to bee her guardian, which was approued by the Court; and with him shee returned home, to bee with him vntill shee should bee otherwise by him bee disposed of.

An order directed to Robert Dennis. These are to signify vnto you, Robert Dennis, that the Court requireth you, according to the last will and testament of Willam Chase deceased, that you make decision of his estate according to the tenure therof, viz§: to Benjamine Chase, son of the said Willam Chase, two pees of three therof, and the other remaining third pee to Willam Chase, Junier, the eldest sonne of the said Willam Chase, deceased.

The Courts order, p me, NATHANEELL MORTON, Clarke.

October, 1659. Mr Thomas Hinckley is appointed and deputed by the Court to adminnester an oath to the witnesses of the will and inventory of the late deceased Willam Chase.

October, 1659. Wee, whose names are vnderwritten, haueing made serch and enquiry, according to our best light and vnderstanding, into the cause of the death of Mary Chase, viz, of our towne of Yarmouth, doe with joynt consent psent, the day and yeare abouesaid, that wee can find noe other but that shee died a naturall death through inward sicknes, as is cuident to all men naturally.

ANTHONY THACHER,
ROB: DENNIS,
JOHN JOYCE,
JOHN HALL,
SAMUELL RYDER,
RICHARD HORE,

JOHN MILLER,
ANDREW HALLOTT,
RICHARD TAYLER,
JOHN CROW,
WILLAM HEDGE,
EDWARD STURGIS.

[\*170.]

\*In answare to a petition prefered to the Court by the townsmen of Taunton, requesting that some psons may bee deputed by the Court to rectify the bounds of theire towne, the Court doth request and appoint Capt James Cudworth, Mr Josias Winslow, Senir, and Mr Constant Southworth to doe the

same accordingly as is expressed in the said petition, prouided they doe noe way intrench vpon any lands alreddy graunted to any English reserved for the Indians.

1659.

6 October. PRENCE. GouR.

Conserning the complaint of Thomas Lettice against Thomas Pope, for abusive carriages att the mill att Plymouth towards the said Lettice, the said Thomas Pope is fined by the Court the sume of ten shillings to the vse of the collonie.

Mr Edmond Freeman, Junir, for refusing to assist Gorge Barlow, the marshall of Sandwich, in the execution of his office, is fined ten shillings to the countreves vse.

Thomas Burgis, Junir, for the same default, fined ten shillings to the vse of the collony.

Edward Perrey, for vseing threatning speeches to the aboues marshall, is fined to the vse of the collony twenty shillinges.

Edward Perry, for killing a steer belonging to the countrey,

Stephen Winge being complained of by the marshall, Barlow, for refusing to assist him in the countreyes seruice, being required att three severall times, the said Stephen Winge is fined to the vse of the countrey the summe of twenty shillings.

Thomas Lucas, for being drunke, fined ten shillinges to the collonies vse.

\*Wiltam Gifford, being complained by Marshall Barlow, for affronting him in the hieway neare a bridge, ouer which hee should have driven some cattle of the countreyes, yett forasmuch as Wiltam Gifford affeirmeth that hee was not directly in his way, but in an old path leading to his house, the Court suspends theire judgment for the Psent, vntill the place bee viewed, and soe the matter bee made more euident.

[\*171.]

Forasmuch as this Court findeth that our people of Sandwich, called An order to Quakers, haue had by them many papers and writings that are both falce, scandalous, and pnisious to the goument : -

These are therefore, in the name of the state of England, to require Gorge Barlow, marshall of Sandwich, to take with him a man or two, and to repaire to the house of Wilłam Newland and Ralph Allin, of Sandwich, and Nicolas Dauis, of Barnstable, to make serch in any pet of theire houses, or in any the chists or trunkes of the abousd, or elswhere, for any such papers or writinges, and to returne such as they shall soc find, either to the Court, or gour, or some of the Assistants.

To Mr Hawes, the cunstable of Yarmouth.

An order to the cunstable of

These are to signify vnto you, that the Court requires you to deliuer vnto Yarmouth.

6 October.
PRENCE,
GOUE.

Robert Dennis, att his demaund, a firkin of butter by you attached, in the custitie of Richard Tayler, att the suite of the said Robert Dennis, which was somtimes belonging to Wilłam Norkett; the said Robert Dennis heerby standing engaged to the Court to cleare the case about the said butter if it comes in question for the future.

[\*172.]

\*Mr Alden, Captaine Southworth, Constant Southworth, and Gorge Watson are appointed by the Court to view the lands of Nathancell Warren, &c, and to range the said lands, and to put a finall issue to the difference betwixt him and his naighbours respecting the bounds of their said lands in controuersy.

Thomas Butler, for refusing to serue in the office of a cunstable, fined according to order fifty shillinges.

Conserning the complaint of Goodwife Thomas, the Welch woman, the Court haue ordered, that shee repaire to Mr Collyare and Mr Alden, to Duxburrow, att such time as they shall send for her, and they are to heare and determine what is meet in the case.

Conserning a certaine woman, vizo, the wife of John Spring, of Watertowne, which was somtimes the wife of Thomas Hatch, of Scittuate, which said woman hath lined about three or foure yeares att Scittuate from her husband, the Court haue ordered, that shee either repaire to her husband with all convenient speed, or to repaire to Duxburrow to the house of Mr Alden, on the twentyeth of this psent month of October, to giue a reason why shee doth not; and inease shee shall refuse to attend this order, the Court will take a speedy course to send her to her said husband.

In answare to the proposition, directed to the seuerall townships, to send in their minds whether to summon in all the freemen to the next June Court or not,—

The number of voates for are sixty and three.

The number of voates against are an hundred and eleuen.

[\*173.]

\*Captaine Wilłam Bradford, Leiftenant John Freemen, and Cornett Robert Studson are confeirmed by the Court to bee comission officers of the troop of horse.

Att this Court open proclamation was made, that if any shall come in betwixt this date and the Generall Court, to bee holden att Plymouth, the first Tusday in March next, and can claime any just debt from the estate of Robert Waterman, satisfaction shalbee made proportionable to the said estate, or otherwise a quietus est will then bee graunted to Elizabeth, somtimes the wife of the said Robert Waterman; and since that time vntill the seauenth of June, 1660,

This was aded June 7th, 1660, by order of the Cour none came in, and then a quietus est was graunted vnto Elizabeth, sometimes the wife of the abouesaid Robert Waterman.

1659.

6 October.
PRENCE,
Gou<sup>R</sup>.

An agreement made this 11<sup>th</sup> of March, in (57) and (58,) between the towne of Barnstable and the towne of Yarmouth, by foure men chosen joyntly by both the townes, viz<sub>3</sub>, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence, Richard Chadwell, Richard Higgens, and Richard Bourne, that the bounds extending into the sea one mile shalbegine from the middle of the mouth of Stoney Coue Creeke, and soe from the middle therof to run due north into the sea. Moreouer, it is further agreed by both the townes, that incase the line extending into the land run more to the westward then is expressed in the coppy of the graunt, viz<sub>3</sub>, south south west, that then the foure men aboue specifyed shall haue power to rectify the line att sea accordingly as they shall see meet, or else this agreement to stand feirme for theire ppetuall bounds.

THOMAS PRENCE, RICHARD CHADWELL, RICHARD HIGGENS, RICHARD BOURNE.

\*Thomas Ewer, for his tumultuous and seditious carriages and speeches in the Court, was sentanced by the Court to lye necke and heeles during the pleasure of the Court; but whiles the Court was yett in being they were enformed by credable testimony that the said Ewer was an infeirme man, and was troubled with a rupture, hee himselfe alsoe saying that hee is broken; and therfore the Court suspended the sentence soe as not to execute it, but declared vnto him openly that if hee would not carry better in the Court for the future, and rule his tongue, they will take a course to rid him out of the collonie.

On the complaint of an Indian, named Wampeas, against Richard Chadwell, that hee had beaten and wrongfully abused him, the Court directed an order to the said Richard Chadwell, to bee in a reddines against the gour or Mr Hinckley goeth home, that soe they or either of them may heare the case, and order the same as they shall see reason vpon examination of pticulares.

On the complaint of Nathaneell Morton, the clarke of the Court, against Humphrey Johnson, the cunstable of Scittuate, 1658, for vnrighteously detaining a pet of his wages the same yeare, the said Johnson not appearing by reason of the late death of his father, the Court ordered, that hee should bee summoned to appear att the next Court, to answare the said complaint.

Memorand: about the case of Wiltam Newland, conserning dealing in

[\*174.]

1659. 6 October.

PRENCE,

Gour.

an under hand way with the Indians about paying for land, that further euidence bee procured before that matter bee issued.

Memorand: that the marshall, Barlow, attached an horse of Wiltam Newlands, before hee gaue notice therof to the owner.

Memorand: that enquiry bee made conserning the defect of Joanes Riuer bridge.

Att this Court, Wilłam Ledra and Peter Peirson, two of those caled Quakers, whoe haue bine prisoners att Plymouth for some time, were sent for senerally out of prison, and psented before the Court, whoe were demaunded if they would engage, according to the law, to depart, and to come into this collonic noe more, and pay their fees to the jayler; if soe they might forthwith depart, which they both refused to doe; asperting the law, in agitation about which the said Peter Peirson openly deneyed the humanitic of Christ; and they, senerally refusing to answare the law, were returned to the place whence they came.

[\*175.]

\*Att this Court Edward Perrey, John Newland, Ralph Allin, Wilłam Allin, Mathew Allin, Gorge Allin, Josepth Allin, Daniell Winge, Tho Ewer, Richard Kerbey, Juni<sup>†</sup>, Rob Harper, appeared, being summoned, and were demaunded whether the would take the oath of fidelitie to the state of England and to this gou<sup>†</sup>ment, which they refusing to doe were fined, according to the law, each of them fine pounds, to the vse of the collonic. John Jenkens, of Sandwich, sent word that hee was of the same mind with the aforsaid period, and alsoe was fined fine pounds.

Memorandum: to warne James Lenard, Phillip Lenard, Jeremiah Newland, and John Turner, all of Taunton, psoually to appear att the Court to bee holden the first Tusday in March next, to answare for sundry misdemenors by them practised att Taunton.

Att this Court, Richard French appeared to answare to such pticulares as should bee objected against him Mepthsibath Andrew, for comitting bodily vucleanes with her; but shee not appearing, hee was for the pseut cleared, and his bond deliuered, and hee was left to his libertie to proceeute against the said Hepthsibath Andrews, if hee pleased.

Att this Court, John Barnes, Wilłam Newland, and and Henery Howland appeered, being sumoned, and were convicted by law, and sentanced by the Court to bee disfranchised of theire freedome of this corporation; the said John Barnes, for his frequent and abominable drunkenes, and Wilłam Newland and Henery Howland for theire being abettors and entertainers of Quakers, contrary to the aforsaid order; likewise Richard Beare, of Marshfeild, for

being a grossly scandalouse pson, debaughed, haueing bine formerly convicted of filthy, obscane practises, and for the same by the Court sentanced; as alsoe faling under the breach of the aforsaid law, was summoned by the Court psonally to appear to receive the said sentance of being disfranchised as aforsaid, but hee appeared not. Notwithstanding his facts and course of life being pspecuouse and mannifest, hee was likewise sentanced to bee disfranchised of his freedome of this corporation.

6 October.
PRENCE,
GOUR.

\*Att a Court of Assistants holden att Plymouth the sixt of December, 6 December. 1659. [\*176.]

Before Wilłam Collyare, John Alden, Josias Winslow,

Thomas Southworth, and Wilłam Bradford,

Assistants, &ĉ.

TT this Court, Josepth Prior, being sumoned, appeared to answare for pilfering and proyning practices, and other vnworthy carriages relateing thervnto, viz, in alluring a younge maide, a kinswoman to Mr Wiltam Collyares, to healp him, the said Prior, to sundry thinges ptaining to the said Mr Collyare, without knowlide of or leave from Mr Collyare or Mis Jane Collyare, his wife; but forasmuch as euidence was not extant in Court to cleare vp the said accusation, the said Prior denying sundry pticulares that was layed to his charge, the Court bound him ouer to appear att the Court to bee holden att Plymouth the first Tusdy in March next, to answare to the said accusation.

 $M^r$  Wilłam Collyare oweth the state of England the sume of .  $20^{li}.$ 

The condition, that if the said Wilłam Collyare shall either appear in pson or any for him att the Court to bee holden att Plymouth the first Tusday in March next, to prosequte against Josepth Prior about his purlayning and pilfering from the said Wilłam Collyare, and other pnisious practises relateing to that matter; that then, &c.

The condition, that if the said Joseph Prior shall appear att the Court to bee holden att Plymouth the first Tusday in March next, to answare to all such pticulares as shalbee objected against him, in special for his pilfering

VOL. III. 23

6 December.
PRENCE,
Gou<sup>B</sup>.

and stealing from Mr Willam Collyare, with other pnisious practices relateing to that matter layed to his charge; that then, &c.

The Court haue alowed vnto John Washbourn, Juni<sup>r</sup>, cunstable of Duxburrow, for seruing an arest on Josepth Prior, twelue pence, and for coming to Plymouth and a dayes attendance on that busines 1<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup>, to bee payed by the said Prior to the said cunstable.

[\*177.]

\*Wheras Thomas Greenfeild, coming lately out of England, and arriveing att Road Iland, came into these ptes about the fourteenth day of Nouember, and brought Mary Dier with him to Plymouth, contrary to an order of Court which prohibeteth any of those called Quakers to come into this jurisdiction, shee, the said Mary Dier, being one of those soe called; and hee, the said Greenfeild, being examined and required to answare directly whether hee had any residence, vizi, house or land, att Sandwich, within this goument or noe, hee, refusing to make any answare to that demaund, was therfore (after being vrged to speak and give answare to the said query) comitted to prison according to order, as falling vnder the account of a foraigne Quaker, and att this Court was brought before authoritie and againe examined vpon the Omises, and refused to make any satisfactory answare; notwithstanding wheras Mr Edmond Freeman, Senir, of Sandwich, appearing in Court and affeirming that the said Greenfeild hath house and land in the liberties of Sandwich, with other concurrent testimony to the same effect, the Court saw reason to release the said Thomas Greenfeild, and accordingly hee was released, paying his fees, which hee refused to doe; wherfore the Court was constreined to take other course to satisfy the same out of the estate of the said Greenfeild, by warrant directed to the marshall, Barlow, for the same purpose, which said charge of imprisonment amounted to the sume of thirty shillings.

And the said Greenfeild, for his bringing in or being a conduct to the said Mary Dier from Road Iland to Plymouth, was sentanced to pay for her transportation backe to Road Iland the sume of sixteen shillings, and for the fees of Mary Diers imprisonment the sume of cleuen shillings; which said sumes the marshall, Barlow, was by warrant required to leuy on the estate of the said Thomas Greenfeild, whersoeuer hee should find it within his liberties.

Att this Court, Wilłam Ledra and Peter Peirson, two of those called Quakers, whoe were some time since comitted to prison att Plymouth according to the law, as being foraigne Quakers, apeered and were demaunded seuerally whether they would depart the goûment in some competent time, viz, two or three dayes, incase weather and strength were suitable, and that noc vnexpected prouidence in the aforsaid respects did not or should not fall in the way in the interim, and whether it was theire pent intensions, without

any sinestery reservation, directly \*to depart the goûment, with intension (the Lord willing) not to returne into the goûment any more; they answared they could not engage to any certaine time to depart the goûment; vpon which their answare they were againe returned to prison, and order was given to Mr Southworth and Mr Bradford, that if vpon beter consideration they should or would accept of the conditions of the aforsaid tender of the Court, they are to release them.

6 December.
PRENCE,
GOUR.

[\*178.]

Att this Court, James Cole, Seni<sup>r</sup>, and Edward Gray appeered, to lay claime to a peell of iron wedges that were brought from Taunton, which an Indian had stolen and sould att Taunton; but the Court, haueing not cleare light to determine whose the wedges are, caused them to bee cecured vntill the Indian that is supposed to haue stollen them can bee apprehended and examined, and therfore tooke a course that the Indian should bee apprehended.

Att this Court an execution was issued forth to arest the goods or chattles of Edward Perrey ymediately, to satisfy vnto Henery Saunders the sume of fine pounds and ten shillings and charges, wherof the said Perrey is convict in course of law.

Att this Court, John Dunham, Seni<sup>r</sup>, and Henery Wood, in the behalfe of themselues and others, complained of injustice in the proceedings of the rators for publicke charges for the towne of Plymouth; but because none of the said rators appeared to answare for themselues, the Court apointed M<sup>r</sup> Southworth and M<sup>r</sup> Wilłam Bradford to treat with them about the pmises, and to issue the said difference, and put an end, if it may bee, to the said greiuance.

Att this Court Henery Wood tooke the oath of a grandjuryman.

### \*A Writing appointed to bee recorded.

[\*179.]

Wheras John Sutton complained of Abraham Sutlife, and Sarah, his wife, in an action of defamacon, for that the said Sarah Sutlife hath reported that the said John Sutton was basely begotten and basely borne, I, the said Sarah Suttlife acknowlidge I soc said; but it was vnaduisedly spoken by mee, I haueing noe ground nor cause soe to speake, neither know any such thinge by him, and ame very sorry I wronged the said John Sutton in soc saying, and doe promise to make this acknowlidgment att Scittuate meeting house, that is near Stony Brooke, the first Lords day in this psent October, as soone as fore noon exersice is done; this writing being red, the said Sarah is to owne it to bee her acknowlidgment, or Abraham Sutlife is to owne it in behalfe of his wife, as her acknowlidgment; and it is lawfull for the said John Sutton to record

6 December.
PRENCE,
GOUR.

these Psents att Plymouth Court, or elsewhere, as hee shall see cause; and incase this bee not pformed as abouesaid, John Suttons action may proceed; but if it bee don, the action is att an end. Dated the 2<sup>cond</sup> of October, 1659.

The marke of SARAH 3 SUTLIFE

Witnesed by vs,

James Cudworth,

Thomas Robinson.

This writing being red the day within written, was owned by Sarah Sutlife.

Witnessed by vs,

JOHN TURNER, JOSEPTH TURNER.

1659-60.

[\*180.]

\*Att the Generall Court held att Phymouth the seauenth of March, 1659.

Before Thomas Prence, Gou<sup>r</sup>,
Wilłam Collyare,
John Alden,
Thomas Willett.

Josias Winslow,
Thomas Southworth,
Wilłam Bradford, and
Thomas Hinckley,

Assistants, &c.

WHERAS complaint is made against , seruant to Leiftenant Peter Hunt, of Rehoboth, that hee, the said , hath attempted the chastity of an Indian woman, by offering violence to her, and that the complaint hath bine heard before Captaine Willett, and that there is great appearance of truth in the said charge; the Court haue ordered that the said Capt Willett shall further examine the said youth, named , and incase hee shall find the accusation to bee true, that hee cause due correction to bee given him, and determine alsoe otherwise about the said fact as hee shall judge meet.

Wheras Josepth Prior was bound ouer vnto this Court, to answare for pilfering and proyning practices from Mr Wilłam Collyare, with other vnworthy carriages relateing therunto, the said Prior appearing, and shewing and expressing great humiliation for the same, the Court haue att Psent desisted from further proseeding against him.

Wheras Wilłam Bassett, of Sandwich, hath devoulged divers reports conserning the marshall, Barlow, and that therby the said marshall is wronged,

the said reports being found vntrue, the Court haue amerced the said Willam Bassett to pay vnto the said marshall the sume of ten shillinges for charges of attendance att the Court, in answaring and clearing the said reports; leaueing the said Barlow, incase Wiltam Bassett will not pay the said sume of ten shillinges, to prosequte further against the said Bassett if hee please.

1659-60. 7 March. [PRENCE.

\*The Court giues libertie vnto Gyles Rickard, Senir, of Plymouth, to keep an ordinary for entertainment of strangers, alwaies prouided that hee suffer none of the towne of Plymouth to buy either wine or stronge liquors of him of any kind, but such as they will make vse of att their owne homes, as the said Rickard will answare it att his pill.

[\*181.]

GotR.

Att this Court, John Newland, Ralph Allin, Willam Allin, Gorge Allin, Daniell Winge, Robert Harper, and John Jenkens appeared, being sumoned, and were required to make answare whether they would take the oath of fidelitie to the state of England and this psent goument, and they severally refused; Edward Perrey and Mathew Allin absented themselues; Josepth Allin, Thomas Ewer, and Riehard Kerbey appeered, but they said they were not summoned.

Thomas Lucas, for his abusive and threatening speeches and turbulent earriages towards the wife of James Cole, Senir, and the child of James Cole, Junir, is fined by the Court the sume of thirty shillinges.

Thomas Sauory, for being drunke, fined five shillinges.

The Court doe alow vnto Gorge Barlow the sume of six ponds, in answare vnto his bill; and for the future for euery Court hee shall appeer and attend on the Courts busines hee is allowed the sume of ten shillinges.

[\*182.]

\*The Court haue graunted vnto Capt Richard Moris, to him and to his heires and assignes foreuer, a certaine neck of land called Nunnaquaquat Neeke, or Pochasett, by him alreddy purchased of the Indians; as alsoe a pecell of meddow lying vpon the east side of the coue or pond, being about the quantitie of soe much as wheron groweth six or eight load of hay att the vtmost, vpon condition that hee shall submit himselfe vnto this goument, Capt Moris and bee reddy to doe such dewty as shalbee required of him as an inhabitant of fidelitie to of the same; and alsoe that neither hee, nor his heires, nor assignes, shall not the state of engage vs in any controuersyes betwixt him or them and the Indians, and doe this gourment. further resigne vp vnto the countrey all such other lands, within this goument, as hee hath made purchase of and layed claime vnto, and shall haue noe interest into any other tract or peell of lands, saue onely the said necke and meddow, the which with all and singulare the appurtenances belonging thervnto, the Court doth by these Seents confeirme vnto the said Capt Richard Moris, to him and his heires and assignes foreuer.

1659-60.

7 March. PRENCE. Gour.

In answare to the request of Mr John Blake, of Boston, in the behalfe of himselfe and sister, Mistris Hannah Johnson, that according to a former graunt of the Court vnto Mr Nathaneel Souther, their father, deceased, that hee, the said Blake, might have libertie to looke out a peell of land to accomodate them, according to the aforsaid graunt, the Court gaue him libertie to seeke out, and incase hee can find any land yett vndesposed of within our jurisdiction that may bee suitable vnto him, and answarable to his expectation, hee is to signify it to the Court, and shall have a competencye therof confeirmed vnto them.

Conserning a peell of oyle attached by the marshall, Barlow, for the countrey, which said oyle John Ellice, of Sandwich, layed claime vnto, and about which there hath bine some controuersy, the Court doth remitt the said oyle vnto the said Ellice.

[\*183.]

\*A Writing, appointed to bee recorded.

Att this Court. Philip Pointing did acknowlidg in the Court that hee had wronged and mr, Henery Hobson, in the prticulars expressed in this writing.

That wheras the Court was pleased to appoint Robert Studson and Josias Winslow, Senir, to have the hearing of the difference betwixt Henery Hobson, of Road Hand, and Phillip Pointing, to heare both pties, and to examine theire testimonies, and as they find the case to returne theire award: Now, soe it is, abused his said that after a great time spent in debateing the case between them, wee find that Phillip Pointing was an hiered seruant to the said Henery Hobson for a whole yeare, and for his service was to bee payed ten pounds in English goods, as it cost in Boston; and we find that the said Pointing remained with his master the space of twelve weekes, and in the said time was vnfaithfull, and wronged his master in seuerall pticulars; hee, being sent for a caske of liquor, drew out and desposed amongst his consorts two quarts and vpwards, and put water in the caske; soe likewise in hideing of his masters wedges, and said hee could not find them, and after told Wood that his master said hee stole them, which prouoaked the said Wood violently to fall out with his master, and to strike him to the danger of his life; alsoe in defaming of him, in raiseing falce reports which appears by testimony upon oath, which the said Phillip odaciously deneyed, but att length being convicted, manifested himselfe sorrowfull that hee had soe much wronged his in, in saying hee was a theife and had stollen hogges and a steer, and therin had belyed his master, for which hee was very sorry and willing to acknowlidge this in publicke Court; all which was soe cleare to vs and to Timothy Hallowey, that had moued in his behalfe, that the said Timothy was ashamed that hee had meddled with his case; soe that wee find that the said Henery Hobson, in his name and estate, is much damnifyed, the which wee conceive the said Pointing is not able fully to satisfy; yet vpon consideration of the great trouble and charge, which the said Hobson hath bine forced vnto to cleare himselfe, wee thinke meet to allow him foure pounds and fiue shillinges, which sume wee find hee hath in his hand of Phillip Pointinges, and for what the said Henery hath payed to the said Phillip shall goe for full satisfaction for the service; and this wee declare to bee our agreement and our award.

1659-60.

7 March.
PRENCE,
Gou<sup>R</sup>.

Plymouth, March the 8th, 1659.

# ROBERT STUDSON, JOSIAS WINSLOW.

\*The Court takeing notice of sundry scandals and falchoods in a letter of Isacke Robinsons, tending greatly to the prejudice of this goument, and incurragement of those commonly called Quakers, and therby lyable (according to the law prouided in such case) to disfranchisement, yett wee att psent forbeare the sensure vntill further enquiry bee made into thinges.

[\*184.]

In reference to Capt James Cudworth, the Court takeing notice of his great disaffection to this goûment and manifest abetting and incurragement of those called Quakers, expressed partly in a letter, owned by himselfe in the manor of sending it, and in many other carriages of his knowne to vs, and alsoe in a letter strongly conjectured and suspected to bee by him sent into England, the which himselfe hath not yett deneyed;—

The pmises considered, the Court see cause to bind him ouer to make a further answare heervnto att the next Generall Court, to bee holden in June next; and doe therfore require that hee put in good security to the vallue of flue hundred pounds for the end about about 1.

[\*185.]

\*Wheras, the last June Court, Captaine Willett requested the Court to graunt vnto him, in lue of his right on the north side of Secuncke bounds, towards Patuckett Riuer, fine hundred acres of land for comonage, and that then the towne of Secuncke obstrucked the graunt, apprehending it would bee prejudiciall to them, the said towne since haue declared themselues to bee willing that the said Capt Willett should have his desire in the pmises; hee further solissiteth the Court that hee may have the same confeirmed vnto him.

For the satisfaction of Thurston Clarke, conserning his land att the Iland Creeke, the Court doth order that hee shall have aboue the highway his full bredth of thirty acres, and what hee falls short of his proportion below the highway, hee is to have it alonge the length of his land aboue the highway.

Att this Court, John Jenkens, of Sandwich, affeirmed in the Court that Gorg Barlow seized seauen cowes, to satisfy for the sume of twenty pounds fine, or therabouts, and some ode shillinges, and that after they were seized

7 March. PRENCE, GouR.

1659-60. one of the said cattle died, and hee tooke another liveing beast in the rome of that which died.

> Memorand: to send to each towne in this jurisdiction to depute some one for each of them to treat att the next June Court about the trad att Kenne-

> Memorand: that the clarke of the towne of Plymouth doe signify openly in a towne meeting, that the Court doth not alow that any of the towne shall make sale of any theire shares of land att Punckatesett, except to theire owne townsmen, and that all former sales of that kind are made void, as otherwise soe by theire owne towne order.

[\*186.] teenth day of Aprill, 1669, the said Willam Ledra and Peter Peirson, engageing to depart as is heer expressed, were released out of prison and departed.

\*Att this Court, William Ledra and Peter Peirson, two of those called On the seauen- Quakers, whoe were somtime since comitted to prison att Plymouth, according to the law, as being foraigne Quakers, appeared and were seucrally required to make answare, according to the law, whether they would depart the goftment in some convenient time, vizf, three or four daies, incase weather and strength suited, and that noe impediment in such like respects hindered in the interem of time aboue mencioned, with an intension (the Lord willing) not to returne into this goûment any more; to which the said Ledra answared that theire imprisonment was vnjust and illegall; on which the Court made it manifest that theire imprisonment was according to law, both of England and this goument; and as conserning departing the goument, according to the proposition about mencioned, hee, the said Willam Ledra, refused to engage to any certaine time to depart, onely saying, "Its like if I were att libertie out of prison I might depart in the will of God ere long;" to which was replyed in the Scripture phraise by the Court, that if hee would now resolue (the Lord willing) to depart by such a time, hee might have his libertie; which hee, the said Ledra, refused, saying hee would not engage to any certaine time. Peter Peirsons answare to the proposition first aboue expressed was, that hee stod singlely in the will of God; and if hee were out of prison, if it were the will of God, hee would depart, but would not engage to any certaine time of departure, but would stand singlely in the will of God, though hee engaged not to man; to which was replyed by the Court, Would hee depart if it were not the will of God? but since hee was not free att Psent to engage as aforsaid. Infine, they were both returned to the place whence they came, with this engagement to him, - that when it should bee reveiled to him, the said Peter Peirson, that hee might depart, hee should send word to the majestrates, and hee may have his libertie; and although the abouesaid Wiltam Ledra was not Psent when the Court engaged to the said Peirson as aforsaid, yett soe doeing hee may have his libertie as the other.

\*Att the Court of Assistants, helden att Plymouth the first of May, 1660.

1660.1 May. PRENCE. Gour.

[\*187.]

Before Wiltam Collyare, John Aldin, Josias Winslow,

Thomas Southworth, and Willam Bradford,

Assistants, &c.

TT this Court, Ensigne John Williams appeared, being sumoned to answare for his entertaining a foraigne Quaker, and pmiting a Quakers meeting in his house, contrary to the lawes of this goument, and after the examination of him about the Pmises, the Court saw reason to require bonds for his appearance att June Court, as followeth: —

Ensigne John Williams acknowlidgeth to owe vnto the state of  $40^{\rm n}$ . 

The condition, that wheras Ensigne John Williams was sumoned to this Ensigne John Court to answare for pmiting a Quakers meeting in his house, and for entertaining a forraigne Quaker, contrary to order of Court, and that the Court ing to this hath competent euidence to cleare vp the substance of the accusation, the said this bond is Williams perimtorily refusing to answare the same, pretending hee hath further euidence to cleare himselfe therof, and not acklowlidging the legallity of the Courts Osent proceedings for tryall of his case; if, therfore, the said John Williams shall appear att the Court, to bee holden att New Plymouth the first Thursday in June next, to give further answare to the said complaint, and not depart the said Court without lycence, that then, &c.

Att this Court, John Smith, of Plymouth, Junir, appeared, being summoned to answare for pmitting that a Quakers meeting was suffered to bee in his house, - his wife alsoe being sumoned to answare for pmitting the same : hee, the said Smith, was demaunded whether hee would owne and defend what his wife had done in that respect: hee answared hee would, and did owne it, and did approue of it, and soe was convict of the fact; vpon the testimony of Leiftenant Southworth and Gabriell Fallowed, whoe testifyed on oath that they heard one of those called Quakers speake in the said meeting, as they were in the street neare the house of the said John Smith; and likewise Leiftenant Southworth had afterwards speech with Nicholas Dauis, whoe acknowlidged that there had bine a meeting att the said John Smiths house, the said Leiftenant Southworth disputeing with him about some passages expressed in the said meeting.

\*Att this Court, Robert Bartlett appeered, being summoned to answare TOL. 111. 21

[\*188.]

PRENCE,

GouR.

for speakeing contemptuously of the ordinance of singing of psalmes, and was convict of the fact, and did inpart acknowlidg his euill therin, promising that hee would bee warned of soe doeing for the future, expressing these words—that hee hoped it should bee a warning to him; on which the Court sharply admonished him, and required him that vnto such as hee had soe opprobiously spoken of the said ordinance hee should acknowlidge his falt, which hee engaged to doe as hee should bee minded of them, and soe hee was discharged.

Elizabeth Eedey was summoned to this Court, and appeared, to make answare for her traueling on the Lords day from Plymouth to Boston; and affeirmed that shee was nessesitated to goe on that day, in regard that Mistris Saffin was very weake and sent for her, with an earnest desire to see her in her weaknes, with some other pleaes of like nature. The Court considering some cercomstances in her answare, although they saw not a sufficient excuse for her fact therin, saw cause to admonish her, and soe shee was discharged of the Court.

Att this Court Henery Howland, being sumoned, appeared to answare for his entertaining another mans wife in his house after complaint made to him by her husband, and for pmitting a Quakers meeting in his house, and for entertaining a forraigne Quaker contrary to order of Court. The first pticulare hee stifely deneyed, and the euidence did not appear to make it out; but for both the latter hee was convict of them, and soe lyable to pay the fines amerced for such defaults.

On the complaint of Leiftenant Nash against the said Henery Howland, for stoping vp an highway, the Court haue ordered and doe appoint Constant Southworth and Wilłam Paybody to order and lay out the said way soe as it may bee the lest prejudiciall to any.

Att this Court Gorge Watson requested the Court in the behalfe of his son, John Watson, and his nephew, John Banges, that wheras vpon a mistake Samuell Hickes his name is entered into the Court records as purchaser of the lands att Cushenah & Accoaksett, &c, wheras Mr Robert Hickes should haue bine entered; that the said mistake might bee rectifyed, and the said Robert Hickes entered; to which, in regard the Gour was absent, it is refered vntill June Court.

### \*Att the Generall Court holden att Plymouth the sixt of June, 1660. 1660.

Before Thomas Prence, Gour, Wilłam Collyare, John Aldin,

Josias Winslow,

Thomas Southworth, Wilłam Bradford, and Thomas Hinckley, 6 June.
PRENCE,
GOUR.

[\*189.]

Assistants, &c.

## THOMAS PRENCE was chosen Gour, and sworne.

Wilłam Collyare, John Aldin, Thomas Willett, Josias Winslow, Thomas Southworth, Wilłam Bradford, and Thomas Hinckley,

were chosen Assistants, and sworne, excepting Capt Willett, then absent.

Major Josias Winslow and Leiftenant Thomas Southworth were chosen  $Co\overline{m}$ issioners, and  $M^r$  Hinckley next in nomination.

Constant Southworth was chosen Treasurer, and sworne.

\*The names of the deputies that served att this Court, in the behalfe of [\*190.] the severall townes of this gourment, are as followeth, viz :—

Mannasses Kemton,
Robert Finney,
Ephraim Morton,
Constant Southworth,
Wilłam Paybody,
Leift James Torrey,
Cornett Robert Studson,
Thomas Tupper,
Thomas Burgis,
Leift James Wyate,

James Walker,

John Dunham, Ser,

Mr Edmond Hawes was absent,

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Howes, Henery Cobb, Nathaneell Bacon,

Mr Josias Winslow, Senir,

Anthony Snow, Leift Peter Hunt, Wilłam Sabin, Richard Higgens, Nathaneell Mayo, John Willis.

The Cunstables of the seuerall Townes of this Jurisdiction.

Plymouth, . . . . . . . . Gorge Watson.

Duxburrow, . . . . . . Francis West.

1660.										
6 June.										
PRENCE,										
Gou <sup>R</sup> .										

Scittuate, .								$\cdot \Big\{$	John Turner, Juni <sup>r</sup> , John Merritt.
Sandwich,									Wilłam Swift.
Taunton, .									Henery Andrewes.
Yarmouth,									Richard Sares.
Barnstable,									Abram Blush.
									Wilł Maycomber, John Adams.
Rehoboth,									John Butterworth.
Eastham, .									Ralph Smith.
Bridgwater,	٠	٠	•	٠	•	٠	٠	•	Samuell Allin.

Wilłam Shurtlife and John Caruer, were admitted freemen att this Court.

#### Propounded to take vp theire Freedome.

Wilłam Carpenter,	Josepth Pecke,
John Pecke,	Richard Joanes,
Samuell Newman,	John Butterworth

#### [\*191.]

#### \*The Grand Enquest.

Christopher Wadsworth,	John Bryant,
Mr John Bradford,	Andrew Hallott,
John Morton,	Josepth Aldin,
Samuell Ryder,	John Smaley,
Wiltam Harvey,	Gorg Bewitt,
John Finney,	Francis Allin,
Leift Peregrine White,	Josepth Wilbore,
John Jenkens,	Robert Joanes,
Phillip Delanoy,	Nathaneell Paine,
Gylbert Brookes,	John Cobb.

Josias Standish is alowed and approued of by the Court to bee leift of the milletary companie of Bridgwater.

Leiftenant Ellis hath engaged to trayne the milletary company of Sandwich for a season.

In reference vnto a seditious letter sent for England, the coppy wherof is come ouer in print, Captaine Cudworth being groundedly suspected to bee

the auther therof, the Court have ordered that hee shall put in sufficient cecuritie, to the vallue of fine hundred pounds, for his appearance att the next October Court, and soe from one Generall Court vnto another vntill June next, if the Court shall see reason; and that the Court doe vse theire best endeauours forthwith to procure further testimony from Mr Browne, or any other, for the clearing of the case.

6 June. PRENCE, GouR.

1660.

Captaine Cudworth being fond a manifest opposer of the lawes of the worth is, by a goûment, as appeers by sundry expressions in a letter directed by him to the voate, accepted Goûl and otherwise, is sentanced, according to the law, to bee disfranchised of and reestabhis freedome of this corporation.

Captaine Cudlished into the associasion and body of free-

\*Isaacke Robinson, for being a manifest oposer of the lawes of this goûment, expressed in a letter by him directed the Goû and otherwise, is men of this centanced to bee disfranchised of his freedom of this corporation.

[\*192.] corporation. See more of passages of the this orders and passages of the

There being some mistake in this, att his request, hee, the said Isacke this orders and Robinson, is reestablished, and by generall voat of the Court accepted againe Court, July, into the association of the body of the freemen of this corporation, and to See more of enjoy the priuilidges therof as occation may require.

Ensigne John Williams, for entertaining a foraigne Quaker, fined forty Court, July, shillings, according to order; and in reference to the offence given by him, by anno 1673. his countenancing or adhering to the Quakers, in hopes of reformation, the Court haue suspended what might haue bine imposed, in disgrading him of his place for the Psent.

The Deposition of Willam Sabine, of Rehoboth, taken in the Generall Court, held att Plymouth, June 13, 1660.

13 June.

This deponent testifyeth, that the last autume, being in the way betwixt Deadum and Rehoboth, hee fell into the companie of two men, which were, as hee conceived, Quakers, or adherents to them; and faling into discourse with the one of them about the Quakers that were a little before executed att Boston, hee, the said deponant, asked them why, that seing that they were theire frinds that were executed att Boston, they did not use some meanes to rescue them out of theire hands that put them to death; vnto which theire answare was, soe they would, but they wanted a leader. Then this deponant replyed, that ther was Major Hawthorne, whoe was more for libertie then some other men, to whome they might have repaired, and have seen whether hee would haue bine theire leader; then they replyed, "Hang him! hee would run with the streame, for the great streame ran the other way." Morouer, one of them said that the goûment had taken ten pound from him for his wifes goeing to

1660.

13 June.

PRENCE,
GOUE.

[\*193.]

the meetinges of the Quakers, but hee hoped to haue it againe ere long; and that they had made ouer all theire estates, except lands, into the hands of other men, and that should lye; but the said deponant replyed they would take that alsoe; but they said they should know how to find that againe ere long, and that all theire actions, and all theire doeings and crewelties were knowne in England, and that they knew theire intensions and theire writings in England. Then this deponant demaunded of them how they knew theire writings in England; and they replyed, they had active men, whoe brake vp theire letters and tooke coppies of them, and sealed them vp againe; and they instanced one, vizf, the Deputie \*Goû of the Massachusetts sent a letter to one Mr Sturgeon in England, and they said they knew what hee wrote therin; and alsoe what Mr Sturgeon wrote; and likewise that they had theire marshall att Salem pictured vp in the exchange in London with his bauld head, standing behind a bush, looking after this cow and that hogg, &c. And this deponant testifyed that hee and they had much more discourse together, in speciall with the one of them, to the like effect as before said, the pticulares wherof are not pfectly remembred by him, but these were the substance of what pased betwixt them. And further this deponant sayeth not.

Conserning the accusation charged vpon John Newland by Gorge Barlow and Obadiah Eedey, as that hee, the said Newland, should say hee is as holy as God is holy, and as pfect as God is pfect, as Gorg Barlow affeirmed, and as holy as God himselfe was, (if hee stood,) and soe should remaine to ppetuity, as Obadiah Eedey afeirmed; the Court, being vnsatisfyed in some respects about the testimonies, haue, for the psent, freed the said Newland, with this caution, that if further and more satisfying testimony shall come in heerafter for the clearing of the case, that then hee must expect to make further answare about the pmises.

Tho Clarke affeirmed in open Court, that Gorg Barlow is such an one that hee is a shame and reproach to all his masters; and that hee, the said Barlow, stands convicted and recorded of a lye att Newberry.

Ordered to bee recorded, that Gorge Watson desired M<sup>r</sup> Aldin to take notice, that hee was enformed, that Gorg Barlow tooke from Goodman Gaunt, for his fine of 24<sup>li</sup>, these pticulares: seauen cowes & heifers, two steers, seauen bushells and an halfe of pease; and after, when one of the cowes died, hee tooke another liue one in stead therof, because Barlow had not the hide of the dead cow deliuered to him; and this Tho Burgis, Juni<sup>r</sup>, owned in open Court, that hee reported what is aboue written.

Thomas Burgis, Juni<sup>r</sup>, for refusing to aide the marshall, Barlow, in the execution of his office, is fined thirty shillinges.

Fine.

Henery Dillingham, for the same default in a different respect, fined fifteen shillings.

1660.

[\*194.]

PRENCE, Gou<sup>B</sup>. Fine.

\*Wilłam Newland testifyed in the Court, that a message was brought or sent to him by one from Elizabeth Freeman, that affeirmed that Jacob Burgis was drawne to testify that which hee did conserning Barlow, by Benjamine Nye, by feare, as threatened that incase hee would not attend Barlow in his occations against the Quakers, and soe to give the psent euidence, hee should not have his daughter to wife. This is the substance of what Wilłam Newland testifyed conserning this matter.

Daniell Butler, for rescuing a strang Quaker, when apprehended by the marshall, Barlow, and for his breakeing away when taken present, is sentanced to bee publickly whipt, which accordingly was pformed.

Thomas Butler, and Dorithy, his wife, for turbulent cariages the same night that theire son Daniell was serched for att theire house, fined forty shillings.

Josepth Allin, for being att a Quakers meeting, fined ten shilli; and for making disturbance in the meeting on the Lords day att Scittuate, fined forty shillings.

Att this Court,

Edward Perrey,
John Newland,
Ralph Allin,
Wilłam Gifford,
Wilłam Allin,
Mathew Allin,

Gorg Allin,
Josepth Allin,
Daniell Wing,
Thomas Ewer,
Richard Kerbey, Junier,
Robert Harper,

being summoned, appeared, and were seuerally demaunded whether they would take the oath of fidelitie and this psent goument, which they all of them refused to doe.

The fifty shillings fine amerced on Tho Butler, for refusing to serue in the office of cunstable, is assigned and disposed to Barlow.

The Court haue allowed that a barrell of powder shalbee alowed out of the countreyes stocke, to bee spent att the generall training att Yarmouth this yeare.

\*It is ordered by the Court, that twenty pounds shalbee given and sent to Mr Ling, one of the Marchant Venterors att our first beginnings, being fallen to decay and haueing felt great extremity and poverty, the said twenty pound being bestowed on him towards his releife, which is to bee proposed to the seuerall townshipes of this jurisdiction, that if any will give voulentarily it shalbee put into such away as may conduce to the end aforsaid, and what such

[\*195.]

13 June.
PRENCE,

GouR.

contribution will fall short of the said twenty pound, that it bee made vp out of the countrey stocke by the Treasurer.

In answare to the complaint of Wamsitta, about damage done by the swine of some of the inhabitants of Rehoboth in theire corne, the Court ordereth, that the Indians on the neckes called Annawamscutt and Kekamewett shall make a sufficient pound to impound swine in the convenientest place they can, and haue libertie to impound such swine as treaspas them att any time in theire corn; and they shall repaire to the towne clarke of Rehoboth, and desire hime to giue publicke notice therof, that the owners may take course to release the swine by satisfying the damage, which shalbee judged and leuied by some indifferent man of the English, chosen by the Indians treaspased; and alsoe that then, with all convenient speed, the owners of the swine shall remove them of from the said neckes to some other place att some considerable distance, soe as they may not bee likely to doe the like damage againe.

In answare to Wamsitta, and an other Indian, called Wilłam, about a peell of land layed claime vnto by them, as alsoe by a Narragansett sachem, and by the said sachem sold, to the great offence of the said Wamsitta and William, they affeirming that the said sachem hath nor never had noe enterest in it, and desired direction of the Court what to doe in the case; the answare of the Court is, that they will request Captaine Willett to enquire into the case, and will doe therin as they shall see cause by further intelligence about the same.

[\*196.]

\*In answare to the request of Wamsitta, requesting libertic to purchase a smale peell of powder for the vse of him and his brother, the Court haue ordered the Treasurer to bestow on him as a smale gratuitee haue a dozen pound of powder, but will not pmitt him to purchase the ‡same‡ anv.

Att the ernest request of Wamsitta, desiring that in regard his father is lately deceased, and hee being desirouse, according to the custome of the natiues, to change his name, that the Court would confer an English name vpon him, which accordingly they did, and therfore ordered, that for the future hee shalbee called by the name of Allexander Pokanokett; and desireing the same in the behalfe of his brother, they have named him Phillip.

The Court haue appointed and authorised Mr Timothy Hatherley to adminnester marriage in the township of Scittuate, and also to graunt warrants and supenaes for actions, and to adminester oathes either for giueing of euidence to grand jury, or otherwise if need require, for this psent yeare.

The Court have appointed the major and the Treasurer to treat with Wilłam Barstow, conserning his proposition about a yearly repaire of the bridge ouer the North Riuer, and they are authorised to agree and conclude with him about the Pmises, as they shall see cause.

13 June.
PRENCE,
GOU<sup>B</sup>.

The sume of three pound is allowed by the Court towards the repairing of the Eelriuer bridge, to bee paied out of the treasury; and it is desired by the Court that it may bee made pasable for horse and foot before the next generall training.

[\*197.]

[\*198.]

\*Leift Southworth and Mr Willam Bradford are requested and appointed by the Court to take a view of the land desired by the townshipes of Duxburrow and Marshfeild, and to make report therof to the Court.

Mr Thomas Hinckley and Nathaneell Bacon are appointed and requested by the Court to sett the bounds of the lands graunted to the towne of Plymouth att Sepccan.

Att this Court the deputies of Plymouth requested in the behalfe of theire lands graunted to them ouer against Road Iland, instead of the lands graunted to Captaine Moris, might bee bounded, which the Court hath ēgaged to bee done with the first convenient oppertunitie.

It is agreed by the Court, that a certaine young horse belonging to the countrey shalbee for the vse of a trumpeter, which shall appertaine to the troop of horse; the said horse to bee att other times att the dispose of the Treasurer, for the vse of the countrey, as occation shall require.

Libertie is graunted vnto the major to admitt of soe many voullenteers into the troop of horse as will make vp theire number forty eight, the comission officers excepted, and all such to continew three yeares att the least.

Mr Bradford, Constant Southworth, and Wilłam Paybody are requested and appointed by the Court to lay out the land graunted to Captaine Standish att Satucquett Pond.

Mr Josias Standish is appointed by the Court, to joyne with any two whom the towne of Bridgwater shall appoint, to sett out the bounds of theire towne betwixt this and the last of July next, on the penaltie that the towne shall pay the sume of fifty shillings, which if forfeited, that then it shalbee payed to those that are appointed to laye out Capt Standishes land, whoe are to lay out theire line, and they to doe it on the others behalfe.

\*A pecll of land, lying betwixt Tetacutt and Taunton, is to be viewed by Constant Southworth and Wilłam Paybody, and if it shalnot bee found within the bounds of Taunton, nor to neare Tetacutt, that then Wilłam Brett, John Willis, Thomas Haward, Seni<sup>†</sup>, and Arther Harris haue a competency graunted and confeirmed vnto them, if it bee there to bee found; if not, they haue libertie to looke out for further supply with what conveniency they can.

Liberty is graunted vnto Richard Bourne and Thomas Tupper, Seni<sup>t</sup>, to vol. 111. 25

PRENCE, Gou<sup>R</sup>. looke out some land for theire accomodation towards the south sea, and that then a competency wilbee graunted by the Court. The like liberty is graunted vnto Gorge Barlow; and that those that lay out Richard Bournes and Thomas Tupper shall also lay out his.

Conserning the lands graunted to the inhabitants of Eastham, lying from Yarmouth bounds to the lands which Wilłam Nicarson purchased, to the north bounds of the purchasers lands, the Court hauc appointed Mr Thomas Hinckley and Ensigne Lumbert to take a view therof, and make report therof vnto the Court.

A pecll of meddow, formerly called Mr Leneriches meddow, as being by him onely mowed, the said meddow lying att Manomett, is now graunted, with all and singulare the appurtenances belonging thervnto, vnto Thomas Burgis, Senir, of Sandwich, to him and his heires foreuer.

A pecll of meddow is graunted vnto Myles Black, lying att Mannomett, next towards the towne of Sandwich, to him and his heires for euer, with all the appurtenances.

Three acres of meddow is graunted vnto Abraham Peirse, Senir, lying on the north side of the brooke att Namassakesett, with all the appurtenances belonging thervnto, to him and his heires for euer.

Two acres of meddow, more or lesse, being a smale peell lying att Lakenham, neare the land that was John Barneses ther, is graunted to Wilłam Hoskines, to him and his heires foreuer, with all the appurtenances belonging to it.

[\*199.]

\*The seuerall townes within this gourment, haucing sent in theire deputies and impowered them to acts for the countrey, in all matters relateing to the trade att Kennebecke, they makeing theire appearance

Imprî: it was agreed, that any former agreements, notwithstanding it shalbee lawfull for the Gou<sup>r</sup> and his petenors, thinges being as they are, to call home their estates and seruants there when they shall see cause.

And on the other side it is also emutually agreed, that the countrey, or any that shall alow of, may att psent, or when they please, goe and make some begining of trad there, notwithstanding any bargaine with the said ptenors to the contrary.

- 2<sup>ly</sup>. It was the vote of that comittee, that if fine hundred pound sterling could be obtained for the countreyes interest there, it should bee sold.
- 3<sup>ly</sup>. It was by the said comittee referred to the major, Leiftenant Southworth, M<sup>r</sup> Constant Southworth, and Cornett Studson, and M<sup>r</sup> Josias Winslow, Seni<sup>r</sup>, or any three of them being psent, either to sell or otherwise dispose of the said trad in the countreyes behalfe.

#### The Names of the Comittee.

Mr Josias Winslow, Senir, Constant Southworth, Mr Tho Howes, Richard Higgens, Nathaneell Bacon, Robert Studson.

John Willis,
Wilłam Sabin,
Thomas Tupper,
Leiftenant James Wyatt,
Nathaneell Warren.

13 June.
PRENCE,
GOU<sup>R</sup>.

1660.

\*Mr Collyare, Mr Aldin, Leiftenant Southworth, and Mr Hinckley are deputed to give meeting to other att Taunton the fourth day of the last weeke in July, 60, to endeauor the settleing of such differences as are amongst them.

[\*200.]

It is ordered by the Court, that notice shalbee given to such of Yarmouth, Barnstable, and Sandwich, that did send in the oyle due to the countrey, that they are to take course that what is wanting in the barrells being full bee supplyed.

The major & M<sup>r</sup> Josias Winslow, Seni<sup>r</sup>, and Nathaneell Bacon were appointed by the Court to take the countreyes account of the Treasurer.

In regard that Mr Alden is low in his estate, and occationed to spend much time att the courts on the countreyes occations, and soe hath done this many yeares, the Court haue alowed him a smale gratuity, the sume of ten pounds, to bee payed by the Treasurer.

In answare vnto a request made to the Court by the widdow Vobes, requesting some supply of land in respect vnto the conditions of an indenture made betwixt M<sup>r</sup> Isacke Allerton and her husband, John Vobes, late deceased, the Court giues liberty that any for her may looke out some land for her supply, and a competency wilbec graunted and confeirmed vnto her.

\*Liberty is given to Mr Collyare by the Court to sell stronge waters to his naighbours, or any others, as hee shall thinke meet.

[\*201.]

It is ordered by the Court, that the countreyes house, bought of Capt Willett, shalbee repaired att the charge of the countrey, and the Tresurer to take some speedy course for the doeing of it, and likewise to prouide some conveniency of beding there for speciall occations.

15 July.

These may certify all whome it may conserne, that three men, viz<sup>o</sup>, Phillip Sliuer, Wilłam Johnson, and James Peirse, being att sea on fishing in a shallop, came neare Plymouth harbour, and resolued to come into the said harbour, on the fifteenth of June, 1660, the morning being rainey; and when they were in the harbour, not being acquainted with it, haueing neuer bine there before, and the tide being out and a fogg on the shore, they followed a

15 July. Prence, Gou<sup>r</sup>. certaine channell which led to the northerly end of the harbour, but not directly to the towne, in which time a great storme of thunder, lightening, and raine arose; in which storme a stroake of thunder and lightening, by Gods ordering hand, ymediately the life of the said James Peirse was taken away, as appears by the testimony of the enquest following:—

[\*202.] \*The Verdict of the Jury conserning the sudden Death of James Peirse, of Boston, late deceased, as followeth:—

Wee, whose names are vnderwritten, being summoned by Leiftenant Southworth as a corrowners enquest, to enquire conserning the sudden death of James Peirse, doe testify that, on the fifteenth day of this instant June, 1660, wee did view his corpes, and alsoe made dillegent enquiry of such as were in his companie att his death, and doe find that hee died by an emediate hand of God by thunder and lightening, which appeareth by these cleare demonstrations, viz : his body was burnt on the right side downe to the calfe of his legg, as alsoe his shirt burnt on his stomach and other pets of it, his wastcoate being lased close with a fishing line, and not burnt, saue only seorched in the inside next to his shirt; morouer, wheras they were in a boate in Plymouth harbour in a storme of raine and thunder, the same blow of thunder which tooke away his life wee find did alsoe shiuer the mainemast of the boate wherin they were, about two thirds of the said mast from the candelens vpward, and the foremast was broken aboute two foot of it of; and the said James Peirse, being on the fore cuddy of the said boate, was strooke ouerboard, and wee conceive that, posibly falling suddenly into the water, it might hasten his end; whervnto wee haue subscribed our hands, the 15 of July, 60.

GYLES RICKARD, Senir,
JAMES COLE, Senir,
SAMUELL HICKES,
JOSEPTH BRADFORD,
JOHN RICKARD,
SAMUELL STURTIVANT,
JOHN MORTON,

THOMAS LETTICE, **R** mark,
JOHN MOSES,
JOB ALMY, his marke.
ARTHER VERNAM,

his
THO LUCAS,
marke.

\*Att the Court of Assistants holden att Plymouth the seauenth of August, 1660.

1660.

Before Thomas Prence, Gour, Wiltam Collvare, John Aldin, Josias Winslow,

Thomas Southworth, Wiltam Bradford, and Thomas Hinckley,

7 August. PRENCE, Gour. [\*203.]

Assistants, &c.

N answare to Robert Barker, about Goodwife Thomas, the Welchwoman, the Court ordereth that the said Robert Barker shall require and take into possesion such goods or chattles as are belonging to the said Welch woman, and soe to take her into his custitie, that shee may liue in his house, and to see that shee doe not live extrauigantly as formerly, and to pforme the conditions made with the towne of Duxburrow in that behalfe; and incase shee should goe away att any time, the said Robert shall returne her estate againe to her, and in the mean time not to make any of it away or dispose of any pte therof vnlesse hee bee nessesitated thervnto to prouide clothing for her, or incase of sicknes or the like, and shalbee reddy to give an account of what hee expends therof when required by the Court.

Wilfam Parker, of Scittuate, for pmiting a Quakers meeting to bee in his house, fined forty shillings.

The said Willam Parker, for entertaining a strange Quaker, called Wenlocke, into his house, fined fine pounds.

Wiltam Newland, for entertaining of the said Wenlocke, fined fine pounds.

The mare, taken with Peter Peirson, the Quaker, is released to the owner incase hee shall defray all nessesary charges for her keeping.

\*Att this Court, Winlocke Christopherson, one of those called Quakers, appeared before the Court, and after examination and much speech with him, Soone after the the Court required him ymediately to depart the gourment according to the gaged to goe Courts order, which hee would not engage to doe, and soe was returned to the directly out of prison from whence hee came.

Court hee enthe gourment,

whervpon hee was released.

[\*204.]

Att this Court, Thomas Attkins, an inhabitant att the River of Kennebecke, appeared before the Court, having bine apprehended and comitted to jayle for comitting insest with his owne daughter, named Mary, whoe accused him that hee had comitted the said acte sundry times with her; and being

7 August. PRENCE. GouR.

strictly examined hee deneyed that hee cuer hee had to doe with her in that kind, and was returned to the jayle againe, and there to remaine vntill the next Court for further tryall. The sume of the examination is elsewhere extant in the Court.

2 October. [\*205.]

\*Att the Generall Court holden att Plymouth the 2cond of October, 1660.

Before Thomas Prence, Gour, Willam Collyare, John Aldin, Josias Winslow,

Thomas Southworth, Willam Bradford, and Thomas Hinckley,

Assistants, &c.

THE names of the deputies whoe appeared att this Court, being sumoned vpon speciall occation, were these following: -

John Dunham, Senir, Manasses Kemton, Robert Finney, Ephraim Morton, Mr Constant Southworth, Willam Paybody, Leiftenant James Torrey, Cornett Robert Studson. Thomas Tupper, Thomas Burgis, Leiftenant James Wyate,

Mr Edmond Hawes, Henery Cobb, Nathaneell Bacon, Mr Josias Winslow, Senir, Anthony Snow, Leift Peter Hunt, Willam Sabin, absent,

Mr Thomas Howes,

Richard Higges, Josias Cooke, John Willis.

James Walker,

Some conclusions were concluded and determined att this Court, by the joynt consent of the majestrates and deputies, which are elswhere extant in the Courts Booke of Lawes.

The Court haue joyntly agreed the case respecting Captaine Cudworth, the bonds were about the scandalous letter sent for England, suposed to bee pened by Capt James Cudworth, shalbee tryed by way of action att the Court to bee holden for this gourment the first Tusday in March next ensueing the date heerof, and Major Josias Winslow and Mr Thomas Southworth are appointed and deputed

Att this Court, Capt Cudworth appeared, being bound, and others with him, in the sume of fiue hundred pounds, and eanselled, and the said Capt Cudworth for that preent eleared.

by the Court to implead the ease, and it is left to theire libertie to make choise of whome they please out of the deputies or freemen to bee assistant to them therin.

2 October.
Prence,
Gou<sup>k</sup>.

[\*206.]

1660.

\*Mr John Browne, being deposed, testifyed in Court haueing heard a printed letter read, that is supposed to bee sent from Capt James Cudworth to himselfe; hee testifyed that hee did receive a letter, subscribed James Cudworth, of Scittuate, which was the substance of what hee had now heard, but to all pticulares his memory would not reach; and further saith that when hee received the said letter hee did not question but it was his hand.

The said Capt Cudworth, being required to answare whether it was pened by him or not, refused to answare directly, saying, if any thinge could bee produced under his hand, hee would take to it, or to the like effect; on which the Court prepared for a further tryall of the case for the clearing of theire innossensy conserning the pmises, according to the manor before expressed, and the said Capt Cudworth was for the psent released as aforsaid.

Att this Court, Wenlocke Christerson, one of those called Quakers, appeared, being a forraigner, and comitted the second time for transgressing the law of the collonic prohibiting any such to come into these person was demaunded wherfore hee came againe, seeing that it was against the law of the countrey, but gaue noe satisfactory answare, and moreouer behaued himselfe turbulently and insolently before the Court, on which hee was sentanced by the Court to bee layed necke and heeles, which accordingly was pformed, and was afterwards demaunded whether hee would directly depart out of the gourment, which hee refused to doe, on which hee was further sentanced to suffer corporall punishment by whipping, which accordingly was pformed, and forthwith according to the law sent out of the gourment.

Att this Court, Caleb Lumbert, for abominable cursing and swearing, was sentanced to sitt in the stockes during the pleasure of the Court, which accordingly was executed.

\*Att this Court, Thomas Attkins, inhabitant att the Riuer of Kennebecke, and late prisoner att Plymouth, for comitting insist with Mary Atkins, his owne daughter, came to his tryall according to law, which accordingly was procequted against him, by a bill of inditement prefered, and a jury of twelue men were impanneled for the tryall of the case, the prisoner examined, and all the euidence that could bee produced was pented.

The said Thomas Atkins put himselfe vpon tryall of God and the countrey.

The grand jury found the bill of inditement a true bill, and indorsed on it bella vera.

[\*207]

2 October.
PRENCE,
Gou<sup>R</sup>.

The names of the petty jury, or jury of life and death, are as followeth:—

Samuell Hickes,

Mr John Done,
Thomas Huckens,
Mr Allexander Standish,
John Tompson,
Nathaneell Warren,

Samuell Hickes,
Wilłam Maycomber,
Robert Denis,
Gorg Patrich,
John Rogers,
Samuell Sturtivant.

These brought in a verdict, wherin they expressed that they found the said Thomas Atkins not guilty of the said fact, and soe according to the law hee was cleared.

And wheras, in the examination of the said Thomas Atkins, it appeared that on a time hee being in drinke in the night season in his owne house, hee offered some vnclean, insestious attempts to his owne daughter, Mary Attkins, aboutsaid, in his chimney corner, as hee himselfe, in pete, confessed. Hee was sentanced to suffer corporall punishment by whiping, which accordingly was executed, and soe the said Atkins cleared and sett att libertie to returne to his owne home.

[\*208.]

\*Fines.

A certaine Indian, called Saquatam, for coursing and hunting of horses, and taking them vp contrary to order of Court, is fined twenty shillings; and another Indian, called Quachevenett, for the same default in a different respect, fined ten shillings.

Teage Jones, for being drunke seuerall times, fined six pounds. Thomas Jones, of Taunton, for being drunke twise, fined ten shilli. Thomas Lucas, for being drunke twise, fined ten shillings.

Divers psons fined for being att Quakers meetings.

These fined each ten shillings, according to the law. Robert Harper & his wife,
Josepth Allin,
Benjamine Allin,
John Newland and his wife,
Wilłam Allin,
Wilłam Gifford,
Mathew Allin,
The wife of Henery Dillingham,
Wilłam Newland and his wife,
John Soule, of Duxburrow,
Rodulphus Elmes, of Scittuate,

Peter Gaunt,
Dorithy Butler,
Obadiah Butler,
John Jenkens,
Richard Kerbey, Seni<sup>r</sup>,
Richard Kerbey, Juni<sup>r</sup>,
Jone Swift,
John Smith, of Plymouth, Juni<sup>r</sup>,
and Deborah, his wife,

Lydia Hickes, of Plymouth.

Henery Howland, for entertaining a Quakers meeting in his house twise, fined foure pounds.

1660. 2 October.

PRENCE, Gour.

These following convicted for refusing to take the oath of fidelitie: -

Robert Harper, Josepth Allin,

John Newland, Richard Kerbey, Juni<sup>r</sup>,

Wilłam Gifford, John Jenkens, Mathew Allin, Ralph Allin.

[\*209.]

\*Libertie is graunted vnto Richard Bourne, in regard of his want of accomodation of land, to looke out a portion of land for his supply therin, and incase hee can find any that may bee comodiouse for him, that M<sup>r</sup> Aldin and M<sup>r</sup> Hinckley, being deputed by the Court, shall view it and purchase it of the Indians, and make report therof to the Court, that soe a competency may bee confeirmed to him.

Likewise alsoe Mr Alden and Mr Hinckley are appointed by the Court, in the behalfe of the towne of Barnstable, to purchase a certaine portion of land belonging to Janno, the Indian sachem.

Thirty acres of land is graunted vnto Josepth Green, lying about Namas-sachesett Ponds, to bee layed forth for him by Constant Southworth, Treasurer, and Wilłam Paybody.

The Major Winslow and Constant Southworth, Treasurer, are appointed by the Court to sett att rights some differences, occationed by incroachments vpon John Rouse his mersh, neare his iland in the great mersh att Marshfeild.

[\*210.]

\*Wheras, complaint is made by Thomas Lumbert, Seni<sup>r</sup>, of Barnstable, that Jedediah, his sone, hath carryed stuburnly against his said father, and that hee is by him freed, prouided hee doe dispose himselfe in some honest family with his fathers consent, which if hee shall neglect to doe, the Court haue deputed Mr Hinckley to dispose of him to some honest, godly family, with his and his fathers concent.

Likewise Mr Hinckley is appointed by the Court to treat with Joanna, the wife of Mr Thomas Bursley, late deceased, conserning the disposing of some pet of his estate vnto his children, that soe what is done on that behalfe may bee entered on the Court records.

Cushenah is required to pay by rate for comon charges the sume of									01 10 00		
the sume of									. 1	. }	01:10:00
Sowamsett, the sume	of										02:10:00
Mr Brinton, the sume	e of			٠	٠				٠		00:10:00
Capt Cooke, the sum	e of	f.									00:10:00
Mr Briggs, the sume	of										00:10:00
VOL. III.	2	6									

1660. 2 October. PRENCE. GouB.

Capt Willett is to bee sent vnto to put those that have lands att Sowamsett into some way for the leuiing and paying of theire rates.

The like to Arther Hathewey and Sarjeant Shaw, for theirs att Cushenah. And likewise to Mr Brenton, Capt Cooke, and Mr Briggs.

[\*211.]

3 December. \*Att a Court of Assistants held att Plymouth the 3d of December, 1660.

> Before Wiltam Collyare, John Aldin.

Thomas Southworth, and Wiltam Bradford, Assistants, &d.

RES of adminnestration were graunted vnto the wife of Jeremiah Bur-I roughs, late deceased, to adminnester vpon his estate; and shee is ordered by the Court to repaire to Major Winslow, and hee is ordered and requested by the Court to take oath to the inventory of the said estate, and to order matters respecting the childrens portions, and other pticulares, as occation shall require therabouts, and to returne what hee hath acted therin vnto the Court.

Conserning the controuersy depending betwixt Willam Clarke, of Duxburrow, and John Washburne, Juni<sup>r</sup>, about a peece of marsh meddow, the Court have ordered, that incase the said pties agree not about the said controuersy betwixt this Court and the next Court of Assistants, that then they are to repaire to the said Court, and they shalbee heard.

The Court haue ordered, that Mr Collyare, Mr Aldin, and the Treasurer are to meet together the first Tusday in January next, to settle matters about the estate of Goodwife Hunt, betwixt her and her children.

[\*212.]

\*Wheras Ephraim Hickes, of Plymouth, the tweluth day of December, anno Dom 1649, died a violent death, and that the night before his decease hee expressed a few words to Mr Thomas Southworth about the disposing of his outward estate, which said will nuncapative was found by the Court to bee vnvalled and ilegall, for that the said Ephraim Hickes was not in a capassitie in regard of his said mañor of death to make a legall will, soe that the said estate faling to the Court to bee att theire dispose, they, for sundry causes moueing them thervnto, then ordered that the said estate should bee improued for the comfort and support of Mistris Margarett Hickes, the mother of the said Ephraim Hickes, in her age and widdowhood, according to theire approbation and aduise; and wheras, through some neglect, it soe is that the said order of Court was not recorded, now, vpon the speciall complaint of the said Margarett Hickes, of the said neglect,—

3 December.
PRENCE,
GOUR.

This Court therfore ordereth, that forasmuch as it appeareth that there was a manifest neglect in that the said order was not recorded, and that the species therof is well remembred and fully attested and testifyed vnto by some whoe were in place when the said order was first made, whoe are still suruiueing, that the said order shalbee now entered in the records of the Court, and accordingly it is entered as followeth, viz<sub>0</sub><sup>n</sup>—

It is ordered by the Court, that the whole estate of Ephraim Hickes, deceased, shalbee improved for the comfort and support of Mistris Margarett Hickes in her age and widdowhood, and not estranged from the same, and that some speedy course bee taken that the said estate may bee secured and improved for the ends aforsaid, according to the approbation and advise of the Court.

\*Att a Court of Assistants holden att Plymouth the fift of February, 1660.

1 6 6 0-1. 5 February. [\*213.]

Before Wilłam Collyare, John Aldin, Thomas Southworth, and Wilłam Bradford,

Assistants, &c.

PON the complaint of John Barnes against Josepth Billington, for neglecting to pay him a debt of thirty-fiue shillings, the said Billington not appearing according to sumons, being lame, an order was sent to him from the Court requireing him to satisfy the said debt betwixt this date and the Court to bee holden att Plymouth the first Tusday in March next ensuing, or otherwise the Court will then take further course with him about.

Att this Court, Wilłam Reap and Peter Peirson, two of those called Quakers, being forraigners, were psented before the Court, haueing bine apprehended by the marshall and constable of Sandwich att a Quakers meeting att Sandwich. The Court examining them about the pmises, the said Reap answared that hee had liberty graunted him by a majestrate to goe to Sandwich and Barnstable about marchandising affaires; and the said Peirson said hee came to see his frinds, meaning the Quakers of Sandwich. In fine, after some speech betwixt the Court and them, and some menaceing speeches and

1660-1.

5 February.
PRENCE,
Gou<sup>R</sup>.

proud carriages and expressions vttered by the said Wilłam Reap, and some friuolous speeches vttered by the said Peirson, the law of the collonic was read vnto them, and they accordingly required to depart on the morrow out of the goûment directly, life and health and weather pmiting; and for that night the one of them, viz\(^c\), Wilłam Reap, was ordered to lodge att the house of John Smith, if hee pleased, and the other of them, viz\(^c\), Peirson, was ordered to lodge att the ordenary, forasmuch as hee had not the like occations, att least in \(^c\)tence, as the other to come into the goûment, and alsoe had bine heer in this goûment diuers times. On the morrow, which was the sixt of February, they tooke theire journey towards Road Iland.

[\*214.]

\*Att this Court, Constant Southworth, Treasurer, and Wilłam Paybody, were appointed by the Court to settle the bounds betwixt the mersh of John Washburne, Juni<sup>r</sup>, and the comons in the marsh att Greensharbour.

Att this Court, John Baddo, servant to Wilłam Newland, was psented before the Court, haucing bine comitted to jayle for runing away from his said master, and takeing away his mare with him, and plloyning of some other thinges; and after examination and conviction, the said Baddo was ordered to returne vuto his said master againe, and warned to carry better; and it was further expressed to him by the Court, that forasmuch as hee manifested sorrow for his said fact, that therfore riggor of law should not bee executed vpon him for the same; neuerthelesse, hee was sentanced by the Court to bee publickly whipt, which accordingly was pformed.

Att this Court, a summons was directed from the Court to the cunstable of Sandwich to require Peter Gaunt, Wilłam Allin, Mathew Allin, Gorge Allin, John Newland, Josepth Allin, Phillip Allin, Richard Kerbey, Sen, Richard Kerbey, Jun, & John Jenkens, all psonally to appear att the Court to bee holden att Plymouth the first Tusday in March next ensuing the date heerof, to answare for theire tumultuouse carriages against the marshall and cunstable of Sandwich in the execution of theire offices in the cecuring of two strang Quakers.

Att this Court, Joshua Coxall, of Road Iland, for breach of a law prohibiting any strange Quaker to ride on any horse within this jurisdiction, forfeited his horse by that law; which said horse was seized by Marshall Barlow for the vsc of the collonie. \*Att the Generall Court held att New Plymouth the fift of March, 1660-1.

5 March.
PRENCE,
GOUR.
[\*215.]

Before Thomas Prence, Gou<sup>r</sup>,
Wilłam Collyare,
John Aldin,
Josias Winslow,

Thomas Southworth, Wilłam Bradford, and Thomas Hinckley,

Assistants, &ĉ.

ATT this Court, John Hawes, of Yarmouth, was indited for violently and by force of armes takeing away the life of Josepth Rogers, of Eastham, by giueing him a most deadly fall, on the 25 of December, 1660, in the towne of Eastham, whereof and whervpon hee did most vehemently complaine, and about 48 houres after died.

The said John Hawes did put himselfe vpon tryall by God and the countrey.

The grand jury found the bill of inditement a true bill.

The names of the petty jury, or jury of life and death, that had the tryall of this case, as followeth:—

sworne,

Mr Josias Winslow, Senir,
Leiftenant James Torrey,
Cornett Robert Studson,
Robert Finney,
Ephraim Morton,
Samuell Hickes,

Wilłam Paybody,
Samuell Sturtivant,
Ephraim Tinkham,
Steuen Bryant,
John Sutton,
Benjamine Bartlett.

These brought in a verdict wherin they expressed that they found that the said John Hawes was not guilty, and soc according to law hee was cleared in the open Court and released.

\*Josepth Siluester, of Marshfeild, doth acknowlidge to owe and to stand indebted vnto his matie, his heires and successors, in the sume of twenty pounds sterlinge in good and current pay.

[\*216.]

The condition of this obligation is, that incase Dina Siluester shall and doth appear att the Court of Assistants to bee holden att Plymouth the first Tusday in May next, and attend the Courts determination in reference to a complaint made by Wiltam Holmes and his wife about matter of defamation,

1660-1. that then this obligation to be void, or otherwise to remaine in full force and vertue.

5 Maich.
PRENCE,
Gou<sup>R</sup>.

In witnes, the aboue bounden hath herevnto sett his hand, this 9th of March, 1660.

## JOSEPTH SILUESTER.

Att this Court, Robert Whetcomb and Mary Cudworth, for disorderly coming together without consent of parents and lawfull marriage, is sentanced to pay ten pounds fine and imprisoned during the pleasure of the Court; and being desirouse to bee orderly married, accordingly were this 9<sup>th</sup> of March, 1660.

Ezekiell Mayne, for accompanying and countenancing of the said ptyes in their extrauigant course for the accomplishing of their eregulare purposes, was fined twenty shillings.

Gorge Barlow, for causeing Benjamine Allin to sitt in the stockes att Sandwich the greatest pet of a night without cause, and for other wronges done by him vuto the said Allin, was fined twenty shillinges, to bee payed vuto the said Benjamine Allin.

Likewise the said Gorge Barlow is ordered by the Court to restore vnto Ralph Allin a shirt, and some other smale linnine, which hee tooke from him in the psuite of Wenlocke.

[\*217.]

\*In reference vnto a petition prefered to the Court by Mistris Margarett Hickes, the Court haue ordered, that the said Margarett Hickes shall chose one man, and Samuell Hickes another man, to arbetrate the case betwixt them; and incase they can not agree, that then the said arbetrators shall choose a third man to bee vmpire, and as hee shall agree and conclude of matters in controuersy betwixt them, soe shalbee the the finall end therof; and incase they, viz, the said Margarett Hickes and Samuell Hickes, doe not or will not chose men as aforsaid, that the the Court will chose men and depute men to arbetrate the case and put it to a finall end.

The Gou<sup>r</sup> is authorised by the Court to giue oath to Susana, the wife of the late deceased Josepth Rogers, for the truth of the inventory of his estate.

Twenty shillinges, that was leuied vpon Thomas Butler by the marshall, Barlow, for a fine for his wife and son being att a Quakers meetings, was remitted and released to the said Thomas Butler againe.

Ten shillings fine remitted to Rodulphus Elmes.

Thomas Lucas, for being drunke the third time, sentanced according to order to find surties for his good behauior.

Thomas Lucas oweth our sour lord the King the sume of 20:00:00

John Wood the sume of . . . The condition, that if the said Thomas Lucas bee of good behauior

1660-1. 5 March. [PRENCE.

GOVERNOR.]

towards our sour lord the Kinge and all his leich people, and appear att the Court to bee holden att Plymouth the first Tusday in June next, and not depart the said Court without lycence; that then, &c.

[\*218.]

\*Thomas Lucas, for his Osenting himselfe in the Court distempered with drinke, and for his vnbeseeming behauior both in words and jesturs before the Court and towards some of the majestrates, was sentanced by the Court to bee comitted to prison and to pay a fine of forty shillinges.

James Cole, Senir, for selling wine to the Indians, fined ten shillings.

Likewise Gyles Rickard, for the same default, fined ten shillings. These pties, pleading ignorance of the order of Court prohibitting the seling of wine or strong liquors to the Indians, were not fined according to the extremitie of the order, but each ten shillinges, as aforsaid.

John Soule appeared att this Court to answare a psentment, and pretended that hee wanted euidence att psent to cleare vp the case, and therfore the matter was respeted vntill the next Court of Assistants, and then hee is to appeer againe before the Court; and incase hee can not cleare vp the matter noe better than hee hath done, hee is sentanced to sit in the stockes during the pleasure of the Court.

Wheras this Court is given to vnderstand that there are sertaine cottages to bee erected, or in erecting, within the towneship of Yarmouth, contrary to order of the Court, the Court ordereth Mr Anthony Thacher and Mr Thomas Howes, Senir, that they take dilligent care henceforth, from time to time, that noe more houses bee erected there contrary to the said order; and incase any after theire prohobition shall psist soe to doe, then they to signify the same to the Court, and attend their further order.

Dina Siluester, being examined, saith the beare shee saw was about a This was orstones throw from the higheway when shee saw it; and being examined and dered to be reasked what manor of tayle the beare had, shee said shee could not tell, for his clearing of a head was towards her.

report about Wm Holmes accused to bee

\*Lres of adminnestration was graunted vnto Joane, the wife of Edward his wife being Tilson, late deceased, to adminnester vpon his estate, and to pay all such debts a witch. as are owing to any.

[\*219.]

The Court haue further ordered, that the said Joane Tilson her husband dying without will, and forasmuch as shee hath bine a true labourer with him in the procuring of his estate, that shee shall have thirty pounds sterling out of the said estate as her owne proper, to her and her heires for euer; and for 5 March. PRENCE, Gou<sup>R</sup>.

1660-1. the remainder of the said estate, that the younger children bee made equall to the elder in what they have had, and for the remainder, after that is done, that it bee equally deuided amongst all the children in equall proportions.

> Mr Samuell Hinckley, Henery Cobb, John Cooper, John Jenkens, and Samuell Fuller, of Plymouth, are aded to the purchasers att Saconcesett and places adjacent, to bee equall with the said purchasers in charges about the said lands, and to have equall proportions of accomodations amongst them in the said lands.

> It is ordered by the Court, that Mr Alden and Mr Hinckley shall repaire to the South Sea aboue Sandwich, and view the meddow there, and to order a competency therof to Richard Bourne; and likewise to view the meddow att Mashpee, and to order the matter about Myles Black and Thomas Burgis, Senir, theire fraudulent procuring of a graunte of meddow neare Manuomett, and to make report vnto the Court of what they have done in the Pmises.

A blacke horse was cryed att this Court, which was the horse which was

Ten shillings allowed to in controuersy betwixt Trustrum Hull and Mr Thomas Bourne. This is Trustrum Hull for charges of refered to the Court of Assistants to bee holden in May next, to bee fully attendance ended. about this horse.

\*The seauenth of February, 1660.

[\*220.]

Wee, whose names are vnderwritten, being impannelled on a jury to enquire how Jeremiah Burroughs, of the towne of Marshfeild, came by her death, wee find, that hee, coming in a smale cannoo to feel some goods hee had in John Bournes boate, and reaching with his hand to lav hold of the boate, reached short, and soe fell into the water, wherby hee came by his death; and soe wee say all.

> JOSIAS WINSLOW, PEREGRINE WHITE, JOHN BRADFORD, JOSEPTH BEDLE, WILLAM FOARD, ANTHONY SNOW, THOMAS TILDEN, JOHN CARUER, ELISHA BESBEY, GORGE RUSSELL, TIMOTHY WILLIAMSON.

Memorandum: that some course bee thought on and ordered about smale

and naughty cannoos, and in speciall about this cannoo in the which Jeremiah 1660-1. Burrowges went vnto the boate in which hee came by his death.

5 March.

PRENCE.

Gour.

Att this Court, Mr John Browne & Captaine Willett was appointed by the Court to apprehend Henery Hobson, of Road Iland, and to take cecuritie for his appearance att the Court att Plymouth to answare for his derision of authoritie in counterfeiteing the solemnising of the marriage of Robert Whetcom & Mary Cudworth.

Att this Court, Ralph Allin, Wiltam Allin, Gorge Allin, and Josepth Allin were conuict of refusing to take the oath of fidellitie.

Att this Court, ten shillings fine was remitted to Peter Gaunt, which was leuied vpon a mistake.

Att this Court, a certaine Indian called Caucantawashuck appeared before the Court, haueing bine committed to prison for stealing diuers thinges from divers psons att Taunton, which was proved to his face, and by him owned and confessed. Hee was heard and examined, and againe comitted to prison, and sence hath broken prison and is fled.

Memorandum: that John Weston bee warned to appear att the next Court, to answare for abusing one of the grandjury men.

Att this Court, Sarjeant Tickner was fined twenty shillings for striking and abusing Josepth Wormall, of Scittuate.

\*Wheras att the Generall Court holden att Plymouth the seauenth of June, 1660, Leiftenant Southworth and Mr Willam Bradford were appointed by the Court to take a view of lands desired by the towneshipes of Duxburrow and Marshfeild, and to make report therof vnto the Court, which accordingly they have done; and accordingly the Court have graunted and confeirmed vnto the said townshipes of Duxburrow and Marshfeild a tracte of land as followeth, viz ?: bounded into the woods from the northwest end of Joanses River Pond, with a direct line to Indian Head River; and on the north bounds to the Indian Head Riuer; the south side to come home to Plymouth bounds soe high as this graunt goeth westwards, that is, as high as Joanses Riuer Pond, prouided that this abouesaid graunt doe not intrench vpon or infringe any former graunt to any pson or psons whatsoeuer, and alsoe that Mr Willam Bradford, hee nor his heires nor assignes, shall not bee hindered of comonage by the abouesaid graunt.

Wilłam Hoskins standeth engaged to the Court, and is responsable to pay and to answare John Beasell, or any of his assignes, for sundry pticulares which hee received from the constable of Plymouth, which were by him attached; which said pticulares were apprised by Major Winslow and Captaine Willett, appointed by the Court.

[\*221.]

1660-1.	Item, a hatt,			01:05:00
~	It, 4 yards of ribband att 8d p yard, .			00:02:08
5 March. PRENCE, GOUR.	It, 26 yards of ribband, att 4d p yard,			00:08:08
	It, a paire of stocken,			00:03:00
	If, a green say apron and stringes.			

Sixteen shillings and foure pence Gyles Rickard, Seni<sup>r</sup>, demaunded as due from the abouesaid John Beasell to him, and was found to bee a just demaund for debt the said Beasell oweth him; and Wilłam Hoskins standeth engaged to see him satisfyed the said sume, and hath promised to pay it by John Barnes.

[\*222.]

\*Att this Court, Hester, the wife of John Rickard, for laciuiouse and vnaturall practices proued by a psentment, was sentanced to sit in the stockes during the pleasure of the Court, and to weare a paper on her hate, on which her facte was written in capitall letters, all the time shee was to sit in the stockes; all which was pformed.

Released, paying his fees. Joseph Dunham, for divers laciniouse carriages, was sentanced by the Court to sitt in the stockes, with a paper on his hatt on which his fact was written in capitall letters, and likewise to find surties for his good behauior.

The condition, that if the said Joseph Dunham shalbee of good behauior towards our sou lord the Kinge and all his leich people, and appear att the Generall Court to bee holden att Plymouth the first Tusday in June next, and not depart the said Court without lycence; that then, &c.

It was ordered by the Court, that Mary, the wife of Edward Cobb, of Taunton, should bee sumoned to appear att the Court to bee holden att Plymouth the first Tusday in May next, to answare for her miscarriages, as appears by a deposition given in to the grand enquest against Josepth Dunham.

\*Att the Court of Assistants held att Plymouth the seauentn of May, 1661.

1661. 7 May.

Before Willam Colyare, John Alden, Josias Winslow,

Thomas Southworth, and Willam Bradford,

[PRENCE, Gour. [\*223.]

Assistants, &c.

THOMAS BURGE, JUNIR, of Sandwich, acknowlidgeth to owe vnto our These bonds soft lord the King the sume of an hundred pounds sterling, Thomas are with-Burge, Sent, the sume of fifty pounds, and Esra Perrey the sume of fifty pounds. The condition, that if the aboue bounden Thomas Burge, Junir, shall and doe appear att the Generall Court of our said sou lord the King to bee holden att Plymouth aforsaid the first Tusday in June next, to answare for a fact of vncleanes comitted by him, and in the interem not imbezell away

his estate, and not depart the said Court without lycence; that then, &c.

Conserning the complaint of Wiltam Holmes, of Marshfeild, against Dinah Siluester, for acusing his wife to bee a witch, the Court have sentanced, that the said Dinah Siluester shall either bee publickly whipt or pay the sume of fiue pounds to the said Wiltam Holmes; or incase shee, the said Dinah Siluester, shall make a publicke acknowlidgment of her fault in the Pmises, that then shee shall beare onely the charge the plaintiffe hath bin att in the procecution of his said suite; the latter of which was chosen and done by the said Dinah Siluester, vizf, a publicke acknowlidgment, made as followeth: -

\*May the 9th, 1661.

To the honored Court assembled: Wheras I have bin convicted in matter of defamation conserning Goodwife Holmes, I doe freely acknowlidg I haue wronged my naighbour, and haue sined against God in soe doeing; though I had entertained hard thoughts against the woman; for it had bine my dewty to declare my grounds, if I had any, vnto some majestrate in a way of God, and not to have devoulged my thoughts to others, to the womans defamation. Therfore I doe acknowlidg my sin in it, and doe humbly begg this honored Court to forgiue mee, and all other Christian people that bee offended att it, and doe promise, by the healp of God, to doe soe noe more; and although I doe not remember all that the wittnesses doe testify, yett I doe rather mistrust my owne memory and submitt to the euidences.

The marke of DINAH SILUESTER.

9 May. [\*224.] 1661.

PRENCE,

CovB.

Att this Court, Ann, the wife of Thomas Sauory, was psented before the Court to answare for being att home on the Lords day with Thomas Lucas att vnseasonable time, viz, in the time of publicke exercise in the worshipe of God, and for being found drunke att the same time vnder an hedge, in vnciuell and beastly manor, was sentanced by the Court as followeth, viz, for her accompanying of the said Lucas att an vnseasonable time as aforsaid, she was sentanced to sitt in the stockes during the pleasure of the Court, which accordingly was pformed and executed; and for her being found drunke as aforsaid, fined flue shillings; and for prophaning the Lords day, fined ten shillinges, according to the lawes in such cases prouided.

Conserning Thomas Lucas his being found drunke att the same time aboue expressed, and therby, as alsoe otherwise, breaking his bonds for the good behauior, it is referred to the next Court for further consideration.

[\*225.]

\*It is ordered by the Court, that wheras Richard Child was required by an order of Court att \_\_\_, directed from the Court held att Plymouth the fift of March, 1660, to desist from erecting a cottage in the bounds of Yarmouth, which is contrary to a law established prohibiting the erecting of such like cottages, this Court, takeing notice that the said order is not by him attended, haue ordered that the said Richard Child bee forthwith arested, and by sufficient surties secured, soe as hee may bee forth coming att the Court to bee holden att Plymouth in June next, to answare for his contempt of the aforsaid order, and likewise in the mean time to desist from proceeding in the finishing of any such cottage now by him in building.

A writing or protestation appointed to bee recorded, as followeth: -

The occation of our coming into this harbour of Plymouth is this: that by crosnes of wind and weather, wee haucing beat soe long to gett into Verginnia till all our victualls were soe neare spent that wee had not bin able to subsist had not wee mett with a shipp which spared vs a little victualls; soe after that wee beat soe longe till that victualls and our water was very neare spent, and still the winds kept contrary; and finding our selues soe fare to the eastward, and noe hope of giting into Verginnia, were in hope to gett to Monhatoes, but could not, and soe were forced to come to this place to recrute, the winds still hanging westerly; and soe doe intend, after wee haue taken in such nessesaries as wee want, to sett sayle, God willing, the first oppertunitie of wind and weather, for our intended port in Verginnia, according to the orders of Mr John Saffin.

This aboue written was attested upon the oaths of John Watson, master,

Timothy Blayes, masters mate, and Arther Varname, carpenter, of the barque Tryall, in the Court held att Plymouth May the 8th, 1661.

1661.

7 May. [\*226.]

[\*227.]

\*Willam Randall was ordered by the Court to procure Leift Torrey forthwith to lay out the lands of the said Willam Randall according to his engagement, that soe others may not bee damnify by his neglect theref.

A note was given into this Court of the names of such of entertained foraigne Quakers att Sandwich.

Wilłam Allin entertained Christopher Holder.

Wilłam Newland entertained one forraigne Quaker.

Peter Gaunt entertained two forraigne Quakers.

Certaine psons of Sandwich, for refusing and neglecting to assist the marshall, Barlow, in the execution of his office, were fined as followeth:—

Josephh Chandeler ten shillings.

Richard Smith ten shillings.

Nathancell Fish fine shillings.

Josepth Prior, for pilfering and stealing, in speciall for stealing of a paire of button moulds out of the house of M<sup>r</sup> Thacher, of Waymouth, was sentanced to sit in the stockes during the pleasure of the Court; which accordingly was executed.

Ralph Smith, for lying in and about the neglect of his duty, about a warrant directed to him, and conserning the seeing or not seeing a whale, and other misorderly carriages tending to disturbance in the towne of Eastham, was fined twenty shillings.

\*A Verdict of Jury ordered to bee recorded.

The 23d of the 12th, 1660.

Psons nominated by the Constable.

M' Josepth Pecke, Wilłam Sabin,

Father Bowin, Henery Smith,
Deacon Cooper, Josepth Pecke,
Leiftenant Hunt, John Perren,
John Read, John Smith,

Robert Fuller, Richard Bowin, Junir.

This jury haue heard what any pson or psons could enidence conserning Wilłam Day his being found in his masters barne dead; and they doe all with one voyce deliuer this in as their verdict: that the forenamed Wilłam Day was a selfe murderer.

Attested vpon oath before mee, this 7th day of Aprill, 1661.

THOMAS WILLETT.

1661. 4 June. [\*228.] \*Att the Generall Court holden att Plymouth the fourth Day of June, 1661.

Before Thomas Prence, Goû,
Wilłam Collyare,
John Aldin,
Josias Winslow.

Thomas Southworth, Wilłam Bradford, and Thomas Hinckley,

Assistants, &c.

THOMAS PRENCE was chosen Goû, and sworne.

Wilłam Collyare, John Aldin, Thomas Willett, Josias Winslow, Thomas Southworth, Wilłam Bradford, and Thomas Hinckley,

were chosen Assistants, and sworne.

Constant Southworth was chosen Treasurer, and sworne.

The names of the deputies of the seuerall townes that serued att this Court are as followeth:—

Mr John Howland,
John Dunham, Senir,
Ephraim Morton,
Nathaneell Warren,
Mr Constant Southworth,
Wilłam Paybody,
Leiftenant James Torrey,
Cornett Studson,
Mr John Vincent,
Thomas Tupper,
Leiftenant James Wyatt,
James Walker,

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Howes, M<sup>r</sup> Edmond Hawes,

Henery Cobb, Nathaneell Bacon, M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Eames,

Anthony Snow, Leiftenant Peter Hunt,

Wilłam Sabin,

Leiftenant John Freeman

Josias Cooke, Wilłam Britt.

John Vincent did not appear, and was fined according to order.

Leiftenant Southworth was approued and appointed by the Court to bee captaine of the milletary company of Plymouth.

*The Grand Enqu	iest.
-----------------	-------

Daniell Cole. Wiltam Crow. Mr Josias Winslow, Senir, Francis Street, Edward Jenkens, Josephh Howes, Robert Finney, John Russell, sworne, John Rogers,
Gorge Patrich, Henery Bourne, Wilłam Crocker, Isaacke Chettenden, John Fitch, Francis Smith, Samuell Carpenter, Esra Perrey, Samuell Tompkins, Henery Saunders, John Whilden,

4 June.

[\*229.]

sworne.

The Constables of the scuerall Townes.

## Surveyors of the Highwayes.

[\*230.]

\*The comittee appointed to take the account of the Treasurer for the countrey were Major Winslow, Josias Cooke, Leiftenant Torrey, Nathaneell Bacon, and Nathancell Warren.

The account is entered into the booke of the Treasurers accounts.

Libertie is graunted vnto Major Josias Winslow and others the first

1661.

4 June. PRENCE, GouR.

This was sware to a petition prefered to the Court by some such as are heer expressed, whose names are expetition.

borne children of the jurisdiction of New Plymouth, in reference vnto an order or graunt of the Court bearing date 1633, to purchase certaine peells of land for theire accomodation, viz, a pcell next to the Massachusetts bounds, and another peell between Namassakett and Bridgwater, and to make report graunted in an- therof vnto the Court, that soe such may bee accomodated as aforsaid.

> In answare to a petition prefered to the Court by sundry of the freemen of Taunton, the like libertie is graunted.

John Carye is admitted by the Court to have equall enterest in the graunt made to Arther Harris, John Willis, and others, of Bridgwater, for tant in the said accomodation of lands.

> Wilłam Britt and Wilłam Paybody are appointed by the Court to run the line vpon the bounds of Taunton, that soe they may know theire true bounds on the one side, which att psent they are vncertaine of.

The names of these are extant in theire petition prefered to the Court.

Libertie is graunted vnto some whoe were formerly servants, whoe hane land due vnto them by couenant, to nominate some psons to the Court or to some of the majestrates, to bee deputed in theire behalfe to purchase a peell of land for theire accomodations att Saconett.

The Court have ordered, that Mr Thomas Hinckley, Richard Bourne, and Nathancell Bacon shall purchase all such lands as are vett vupurchasett att Saconcesett and places adjacent, or any in those ptes out of the bounds of Barnstable or Sandwich unpurchased and not yet disposed of to any, that, according to a former graunte, the said Mr Hinckley and Nathaneell Bacon may bee accomodated with lands there, and such others as have petitioned the Court for accomodation there, viz?, John Morton, John Finney, Thomas Burman of Barnestable, and John Dunham, Junir. #

[\*231.]

\*Wheras att the Court held att Plymouth in March the fift, 1660, libertie was ginen vnto Mr John Howland, Anthony Annable, Isacke Robinson, Capt Nathaneell Thomas, Samuell Fuller, Abraham Peirse, and Peter Blosome, to purchase lands att Saconeesett and places adjacent, on condition they should take in sundry others with them, to have equall interest in the said lands, and to beare equall charges with them about it, viz ?: Mr Samuell Hinckley, Leiftenant Mathew Fuller, John Cooper, Henery Cobb, John Jenkens, and Samuell Fuller, of Plymouth; this Generall Court doth establish Leiftenant Ful- and further confeirme that which the Court held in March did in the Omises; likewise Wilłam Nelson was ordered to bee entered to have a halfe share of names were en- the abouesaid accomodations with the said purchasers, hee bearing a proportionable pte of the charge.

ler and Willam Nelson theire tered according to order this Court.

The Court have ordered, that Mr Thomas Hinckley, Richard Bourne,

and Nathaneell Bacon shall purchase all the land that they can of the Indians in those per towards Saconeesett not intrenching pon the purchasers graunt att Saconeesett aforsaid; that Mr Thomas Hinckley and Nathaneell Bacon may have their accomodations according to the Courts order and graunt, and such others as the Court shall see meet, some having alreddy petitioned the Court for lands there, viz, John Morton, John Finney, Thomas Burman, of Barnstable, and John Dunham, Junir.

Liberty is graunted by the Court vnto Mr Thomas Prence to purchase a peell of land att Satuckett, in reference vnto his mill there and vnto some other lands hee hath there.

It is ordered by the Court, that those that were formerly appointed by the Court to settle the bounds betwixt M<sup>r</sup> Bournes land and Anthony Snowes land shall alsoe settle the outward bounds theref.

Att this Court, Mr Anthony Eames acknowlidged before the Court that his sone, Justice Eames, hath received the sume of thirteen pounds six shillings and eight pence of Thomas Doged, of Marshfeild, in full of his wife's portion.

Mr Aldin is appointed by the Court to purchase some accomodations of lands of the Indians att Mannomett for the supply of Mr Josias Standish, incase the said Josias liketh the land when hee seeth

\*June 7, 1661. Wheras there hath bine divers differences betwixt Margarett Hickes, widdow, and Samuell Hickes, her son, arising about the last will of Robert Hickes, as alsoe about certaine goods and chattles of Ephraim Hickes the younger, son of the said Robert Hickes and Margarett Hickes; and vpon debateing of the same, it is this Psent day concluded, by a joynt agreement betwixt them both, that Samuell Hickes shall pay his mother the sume of ten pounds, the one halfe therof att or before the first day of December next after the date heerof, and the other halfe in October, 1662, which sume shee doth acknowlidge shalbee in full satisfaction of all differences whatsoeuer, and doth acquitt the said Samuell of all thinges whatsoeuer that did or might any way arise by reason of the said estate, as alsoe for all other matters whatsoeuer from the begining of the world vnto this day, the winescott bedsted and the table in the hall to remaine to the house as now it stands; and Samuell Hickes doth promise, that incase hee doth remoue from Plymouth, that hee will not put any into the house that shalbee injuriouse or offenciue to his mother; neither will hee molest or trouble any by reason of any Osent estate his mother is now possessed of, the house remaining to him

Prence, Gou<sup>r</sup>.

1661.

4 June.

[\*232.] 7 June. 7 June.
PRENCE,
GOUR.

att his decease. Witnes our hands to this our joynt agreement, the seamenth day of June, in the yeare 1661.

MARGARETT HICKES, SAMUELL HICKES.

Witnes.

John Browne, The marke Mof Manasses Kemton, Ephraim Morton.

10'June.

The 10<sup>th</sup> of June, 1661. Forasmuch as the about emensioned writing was desired to bee recorded, and vpon review therof is found not full for the ends intended on both parties, viz, the concluding of all differences between the about about the cestate therin specifyed, the said Samuell Hickes, being sent for by the Court, did in the Court freely declare that what was short in the about entered writing and agreement on his part, hee now engaged, and doth by these psents acquitt his mother, Mistris Margarett Hickes, and all conserned on her part, as fully as by the said writing his mother had acquited him on his pte; that soe heerby there is a full and finall end of all differences betwixt the said pties and all others any way conserned therin, from the begining of the world to this day, being the 10<sup>th</sup> of June, 1661, and for the future foreuer not meddleing with the purchase land.

The naighborhood of Sowamsett is ordered to pay a rate of fifty shillings for the publicke charges of the country, and that twenty shillinges wheref to bee allowed for the easing of Sandwich rates.

And vnto the towne of Rehoboth twenty shilling for the easing of their rates.

[\*233.]

\*The Court haue accomodated our honored Goû with the sume of twenty pounds, to bee aded to the ten pounds which is annually assigned vnto him; which said sume of twenty pounds wee dispose vnto him as a smale gratuitie for this following yeare, to bee payed out of the treasury.

It is ordered by the Court, that a speciall warrant shalbee directed to the constable of Taunton, to attach the psons or estates of such as shall come vp Taunton Riuer to fetch away the timber or woods to convey it out of the goûment, and that the like power shalbee given to any other, as occation shalbee, by warrant to arrest any such, theire psons or goods, that shall soe transgresse, that soe they may bee bound ouer to answare the same att the following Court; and that the like course bee alsoe taken with all such as shall come into the goûment, and hier or ony lands of the Indians without order.

Mr John Howland, Nathaneell Warren, and Benjamine Bartlett are appointed by the Court to procure a workeman or workemen to view and serch the bridge att Joanses Riuer; and whatsoeuer shalbee found nessesary to bee done about the repairing therof, they have power to agree with workmen to doe it, and to bee paved by the countrey.

1661.

10 June.
PRENCE.

Gour.

It is ordered by the Court, that the sume of fourscore pounds bee raised and leuied by rates on the severall townes of this jurisdiction, according to theire proportions, towards the charge of the comissioners att theire next meeting att Plymouth, twenty and flue pounds thereof to bee payed in money by the fifteenth day of July next, and the remainder thereof to bee payed by the last of October next, the one halfe thereof in wheate, and the other halfe in pease, or barly, or porke, att prise current, and to bee deliuered att Boston.

	$\mathbf{T}$	he	Pro	po	rtic	ns	of	the		11	8	d
Plymouth,										2:	6:	3
Duxborrow,										2:	2:	1
Scittuate, .										3:	15:	$7\frac{1}{2}$
Sandwich,					٠					2:	14:	7
Taunton, .										2:	02:	01
Yarmouth,					٠					2:	2:	1
Barnstable,		٠								2:	6:	3
Marshfeild,										2:	2:	1
Rehoboth,	 			•						3:	15:	$\frac{7}{4}$
Eastham, .							٠			1:	14:	0

[\*234.]

\*It is ordered by the Court, that the ward of Rehoboth shall extend vnto Sowamsett and vnto all the naighbors there inhabiting as to the constable of Rehoboth his execution of his office, as occation shall require; which hee is required by this order to doe and pforme as well there as in any other pte of that constable ricke.

Liberty is graunted by the Court vnto Gyles Rickard, Seni<sup>r</sup>, to keep an ordinary for the entertainment of strangers, with the like liberties as others hauc in that behalfe.

The ordinary keepers of the towne of Plymouth are heerby prohibited to lett John Barnes haue any liquors, wine, or strong drinke, att any time, within dores or without, on the penaltie of being fined fifty shillings if they shalbee found soe to doe, to bee leuied to the vsc of the collonie.

It is ordered by the Court, that the Treasurer shall repay a barrell of powder to the towne of Plymouth, to make good that which was spent att the proclamation and att other times. 1661.

10 June.
PRENCE,

GouR.

Vpon the complaint of Wiltam Hiferney, Irish man, scruant to John Hollot of Scittuate, that hee is bound to his said master the tearme of twelue yeares, haueing bin stolen away out of his owne countrey, and engageing to soe long a time when hee was vnaquainted with the English tongue, the Court, haueing heard what the said master and scruant could say in the Pmises, haue pswaded the said John Hollett, and hee by these Psents hath engaged to the Court, that if his said scruant shall and doe pforme vnto him faithfull scruice, and carry himselfe otherwise as hee ought to doe, that hee doth and will remitt two yeares of the time of his scruice, and likewise will pforme the conditions of his indenture to and with his said scruant.

Conserning a complaint made by some of Yarmouth against Richard Childs, that hee hath erected a cottage within the liberties of the towne, contrary to order of Court, the said Childs haveing put in cecuritie to saue harmles the towne of Yarmouth from all charge that may arise by the children hee now hath, the Court have pmitted the said Childs to enjoy his building or cottage in the place foremencioned.

Libertie is graunted vnto Daniell Cole to drawe and sell stronge waters and wine att Eastham, prouided that hee bee alwaies furnished with good wine for the supply of those that are in need amongst them.

[\*235.]

\*Mr Henery Hobson, of Road Iland, acknowlidgeth to owe vnto our soû lord King Charles the sume of . }  $^{11}40:00:00$ 

The condition, that if the said Henery Hobson shall and doe appear att the Court to bee holden att Plymouth the first Tusday in October next, to answare for his division of authoritie in counterfeiting the solemnising of the marriage of Robert Whetcombe and Mary Cudworth, and not depart the said Court without lycence; that then, &c.

Memorand: that Robert Whetcomb & his wife, Robert Able and his wife, and Ezekiell Mayne be summoned to the said Court to give evidence about the about abo

The condition, that if the said Thomas Joanes shalbee of good behauior towards our soû lord the King and all his leich peopell, especially in regard of imoderate drinking, and appear att the Court to bee holden att Plymouth the first Tusday in October next, and not depart the sid Court without lycence; that then, &c.

Thomas Lucas, haueing forfeited his bonds for the good behauior, which

Fine.

said forfeiture was the sume of twenty pounds, the Court, vpon some considerations, have remited the sume of ten pounds theref.

1661.

10 June.

PRENCE,
GOU<sup>R</sup>.

Fine. Lodowicke Hawkes, for refusing to aide the marshall Barlow in the execution of his office, is fined twenty shillings.

John Washburne, Juni<sup>r</sup>, for turbulent carriages towards the marshall Fine. Nash in the execution of his office, fined ten shillinges.

Samuell Jackson, for being drunke, fined fine shillings, and for neglect-Fine. ing to appear att Court, being sumoned, fined the sume of ten shillingss.

[\*236.]

\*Thomas Burge, Junir, being bound ouer to the Court to answare for an act of vncleanes comitted by him with Lydia Gaunt, hee was sentanced, according to the law, to bee seuerly whipt, which accordingly was enflicted whiles this Court was in being, and a 2<sup>cond</sup> time to bee whipt att Sandwich, att the discretion of M<sup>r</sup> Hinckley, on the first Munday in July next after the date heerof; and as conserning the capitall letters to bee worne according to the law, it is for the psent respited vntill the Court shall descerne beter of his future walkeing.

And wheras Elizabeth, the late wife of the said Thomas Burge, did vrgently sollicite the Court for a dinorse, the said Thomas Burge manifesting little dislike therof, and some of theire relations concurring therin, the Court, considering the nature of the fact, together with the pticulars mencioned, did see cause to graunt the said Elizabeth her desire, and therfore doe heerby declare, that henceforth they, the said Thomas and Elizabeth, are not to bee reputed husband and wife each to other, but are cleared of theire marriage bond, and are fully and clearly divorced; furthermore, the Court doth allow and determine, that the said Elizabeth, the late wife of the said Thomas Burge, shall have and enjoy one pte of three of all his estate, viz, lands, goods, and chattles, as her proper right foreuer; as alsoe, the said Thomas Burge consenting thervnto, att the same time the Court did allow her an old cotten bed and bolster, a pillow, a sheet, and two blanketts, that were with the paire of sheets, with some other smale thinges that are in Wilłam Bassetts hands, to the vallue of forty shillings.

Att this Court, John Allin, of Rehoboth, came into the Court, and enformed conserning his proceedings about his late deceased brother, Robert Allin, whoe was found dead in his house on his bed, saying, in regard of the distance of place from any majestrate, hee was constreyned to bury him; not-withstanding, hee procured twelue men to view the corpes, who are to haue an oath giuen them by M<sup>r</sup> Pecke to giue in a true verdict of the death of the said Robert Allin. There names are as followeth:—

1661.

10 June.

PRENCE,
GOUR,
John Allin
saith that his
brother Robert
told him that
hee hath three
cowes, and two
young steers,
and three
young calues
att Sandwich.

Mr Steuen Paine, Senir, Leiftenant Peter Hunt, Wilłam Sabin, John Browne, Junir, James Browne,

John Read,

Richard Bullocke, Robert Wheten, Robert Abell, Josepth Carpenter, Roger Annadowne, Richard Whittacare,

[\*237.]

\*A judgment was graunted vnto Robert Marshall for the sume of seauen pounds three shillinges and nine pence, to bee payed in money vpon the ballence of an account, besides the charges about the attachment and keeping of a horse attached by the said Robert Marshall, vpon the aforsaid complaint against Thomas Sowell, we said charges amount vnto twelue shillings for the keeping of the horse, and eight shillings and six pence for the feehing and procuring of the attachment; the said horse was deliuered vnto the said Robert Marshall, as hee was prised, att nine ponds and fine shillings, wherof the said Marshall is to bee satisfyed the abouesaid sume in money and charges, and the ouerpluse to bee returned vnto the said Sowell. The sume of eight shillings was attached in the said Robert Marshalls hand for the satisfying of the constable of Taunton for the time the said horse went in his pasture.

Vpon the complaint made by some, that certaine horses or horse kind, belonging to Road Iland, are found goeing within our liberties on Cawsumsett Necke, neare Sowamsett, to the great annoyance of the Indians and English there, this Court ordereth, that all such horses as shalbee found soe goeing shalbee accoumpted strayes, and that some course bee taken for the takeing of them up, according to order of Court in that case provided.

It is ordered by the Court, that such farmes as are or shalbee rated, incase they shall refuse or neglect to pay theire rates in seasonable time, that then the cheife marshall shalbee sent to destreine for it; and what charges shall arise about the same, the owners of the said farmes shall pay it.

Fine.

Gyles Rickard, Seni<sup>†</sup>, for suffering men to drinke drunke in his house, fined ten shillings; and for suffering men to drinke in his house, contrary to speciall order of Court, fined ten shillings.

Fine.

John Moses, for beeing drunke the  $\mathcal{Q}^{\text{cond}}$  time, fined ten shills.

Edward Holman, being convicted of drunkenes the 200ml time, fined ten shillings.

[\*238.]

\*The Court have ordered and appointed Mr Thomas Hinckley to see the Courts order executed on Thomas Burge, Junir, of Sandwich, vizo, to bee publickly whipt, att the discretion of the said Mr Hinckley, for the fact of vucleanes the said Burge comitted with Lydia Gaunt, of Sandwich aforsaid;

this to bee executed att Sandwich with all convenient speed, according to the law in that case prouided.

23 July.
PRENCE,
GOUR.
[\*239.]

\*Wee, whose names are vnderwritten, being sumoned by Mr John Aldin, Assistant, the 23<sup>4</sup> of this instant July, to enquire conserning the suddaine death of John Bond, of Plymouth, scruant to Gorge Watson, doe find as followeth, viz\( \), that the said John Bond, the day about mencioned, coming home with his said master with a load of wood, well and in health for ought weeknow or can find, the said Bond went to vnload the cart, and someway touching the mare that drew the cart, sheer an away with him on the cart, and that hee leaped of from the cart before the wheele, and soe the cart ran ouer him, and wee judge that soe hee came by his death; and for the truth of this our verdict wee have heervnto subscribed our hands.

JOHN MOSES,
THOMAS BONNEY,
FRANCIS BILLINGTON,
ARTHER VERNAM,
JOHN EEDEY,
THOMAS LUCAS,
JOHN DUNHAM,
GABRIELL FALLOWELL,
SAMUELL HICKES,
JOHN WOOD,
HENERY WOOD,
RICHARD WRIGHT.

[The following entries are recorded out of place on the back of page 239.]

1656. March the fift.

Wiltam Randall, for his affronting the cunstable of Scittuate in the execution of his office, and for speaking opprobriously of the Lord Protector, is fined forty shillings, and to make a publicke acknowlidgment of his fault in speaking such words before the Court; which hee Psently did.

March, 1656. Willam Hailstone is, according to order, fined the sume of twenty shilling for telling two lyes in a petition preferred to the Court June, 1656.

March, 1656. Wilłam Allin, for refusing to serue on the grand enquest, is fined, according to order, twenty shillings.

October the sixt, 1657. Wilłam Newland, for refusing to serue on a jury, fined ten shillings; and pmitting a meeting in his house contrary to order of Court, fined other ten shillings, according to the said order.

October the sixt, 1657. Ralph Joanes, for neglecting to frequent the publick worship of God, is fined ten shillings, according to order.

February the 2<sup>cond</sup>, 1657. Edw Holman, for entertaining John Wade, seruant to John Barnes, &c, is fined 10<sup>s</sup> to the vse of the collonie.

## March 2<sup>cnd</sup>, 1657.

See the causes in orders and passages of the said Court. Arther Howland fined nine pound.

Ralph Allin, Juni<sup>r</sup>, Peter Gaunt, Daniell Wing, and Wilłam Allin fined twenty shillings a peece.

John Barnes fined fine pound.

Henery Howland ten shillings.

Edward Holman ten shillings.

Robert Crosman fiue shillings.

Gowin White, for telling a lye, fined ten shillings.

